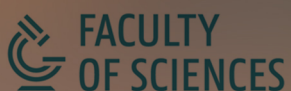


"Nematodes as Bio-indicators of Environmental Impacts of Mining Activities in the Philippines: A Study Using Field and Laboratory Approaches"



Joey Genevieve Martinez



**Nematodes as bio-indicators
of environmental impacts of mining
activities in the Philippines: a study
using field and laboratory approaches**

Ghent University

Faculty of Sciences

Biology Department

Marine Biology Research Group

Campus Sterre S8

Krijgslaan 281

9000 Gent, Belgium

Cover design and photo: James Laranjo

Joey Genevieve Martinez

Thesis layout: Joey Genevieve Martinez

Printed by: Reproduct nv

Voskenslaan 205, 9000 Gent



Academic year 2017-2018

Publicly defended on June 15, 2018

Co-authors for one or more chapters:

Tom Moens, Giovanni dos Santos, Mark Anthony Torres, Eric Van Ranst, Nele de Meester, Sheila Quiobe, Kristine Claire Jariol, Glyde Paulyl Paran and Rowena Rizon,

To cite published work reprinted in this thesis, please refer to the original publications as mentioned in the beginning of each chapter.

To cite thesis, kindly use the following format:

Martinez, J.G. (2018). Nematodes as bio-indicators of environmental impacts of mining activities in the Philippines: a study using field and laboratory approaches. Ghent University, D.Sc. thesis, 150pp.

Nematodes as bio-indicators of environmental impacts of mining activities in the Philippines: a study using field and laboratory approaches

Joey Genevieve T. Martinez

Promotors:

Prof. Dr. Tom Moens

Dr. Mark Anthony Torres

Prof. Dr. Giovanni dos Santos

**Thesis submitted in partial fulfilment of the requirements for the degree of
Doctor in Science – Biology**

Academic Year 2017-2018

Members of the examination committee

Prof. Dr. Koen Sabbe (chairman)
Ghent University, Belgium

Prof. Dr. Wim Bert (secretary)
Ghent University, Belgium

Prof. Dr. Bart Braeckman
Ghent University, Belgium

Dr. Cesar Demayo
Mindanao State University – Iligan Institute of Technology, Philippines

Dr. Freija Hauquier
Ghent University, Belgium

Prof. Dr. Roland Perry
University of Hertfordshire, UK

Dr. Sara Sánchez-Moreno
National Institute of Agricultural and Food Research and Technology
(INIA), Spain

Prof. Dr. Tom Moens
Ghent University, Belgium

Dr. Mark Anthony Torres
Mindanao State University – Iligan Institute of Technology, Philippines

Prof. Dr. Giovanni dos Santos
Federal University of Pernambuco, Brazil

Financial support
The thesis was funded by the Flemish Interuniversity Council – University
Development Cooperation (VLIR-UOS)

Table of contents

Acknowledgements	i
Summary	ii
Samenvatting	vi
CHAPTER 1 General Introduction	1
1.1. Mineral mining: a catalyst of the economy	2
1.2. Mining in the Philippines: a brief history	3
1.3. Mining and its biological and social impacts	5
1.4. Rehabilitation of mining sites in the Philippines	7
1.5. Sibutad: host to small-scale mining operations and a rehabilitated mining area	9
1.6. Heavy metals and their transport pathways in the environment	11
1.7. Triad: establishing the cause-effect relationships between pollutants and organisms	12
1.8. Nematodes as indicators of pollution	14
1.9. Outline of the thesis	18
CHAPTER 2: Influence of heavy metals on nematode community structure in deteriorated soil by gold mining activities in Sibutad, southern Philippines	21
2.1. Abstract	22
2.2. Introduction	24
2.3. Materials and Methods	26
2.3.1. <i>Study site and sampling</i>	26
2.3.2. <i>Soil properties</i>	28
2.3.3. <i>Nematodes</i>	29
2.3.4. <i>Statistical analyses</i>	30
2.4. Results	30
2.4.1. <i>Soil properties and heavy metal concentrations</i>	31
2.4.2. <i>Nematode abundance, genera, diversity and maturity indices</i>	33
2.4.3. <i>Nematode assemblage composition</i>	34
2.5. Discussion	36
2.5.1. <i>Basic soil properties and heavy metals</i>	37
2.5.2. <i>Nematode abundance, diversity and maturity indices</i>	38
2.5.3. <i>Nematode genera associated with heavy metal pollution</i>	40
2.6. Conclusions	43
Electronic Supplemental Materials (ESM)	45
CHAPTER 3: Effects of mercury (Hg) on soil nematodes: a microcosm approach	51
3.1. Abstract	52
3.2. Introduction	53
3.3. Materials and Methods	55

3.3.1. <i>Soil collection</i>	55
3.3.2. <i>Experimental design</i>	55
3.3.3. <i>Nematode collection and processing</i>	56
3.3.4. <i>Nematode assemblage analysis</i>	56
3.4. Results	57
3.4.1. <i>Physico-chemical properties of the soil</i>	57
3.4.2. <i>'Bottling' effects on nematode assemblages</i>	58
3.4.3. <i>Hg effects on nematode assemblages</i>	60
3.5. Discussion	62
3.5.1. <i>Bottling' effects on nematode assemblages</i>	62
3.5.2. <i>Hg effects on nematode assemblages</i>	63
3.6. Conclusions	65
Electronic Supplemental Materials (ESM)	66
CHAPTER 4: Nematode community structure of rehabilitated surface mining sites in Sibutad, southern Philippines	69
4.1. Abstract	70
4.2. Introduction	71
4.3. Materials and Methods	73
4.3.1. <i>Study site</i>	73
4.3.2. <i>Nematode sampling</i>	76
4.3.3. <i>Analysis of basic soil properties and heavy metals</i>	76
4.3.4. <i>Data analysis</i>	77
4.4. Results and Discussion	78
4.4.1. <i>Basic soil properties and heavy metal concentrations</i>	78
4.4.2. <i>Nematode abundance, nematode-based indices and genus composition</i>	81
4.4.3. <i>Temporal evolution in nematode assemblage composition: indications for recovery?</i>	84
4.4.4. <i>Understanding the relationship between nematodes and soil properties (data in 2012) could be key to soil rehabilitation success</i>	86
4.5. Conclusions	88
Electronic Supplemental Materials (ESM)	90
CHAPTER 5: Copper effects on soil nematodes and their possible impact on leaf litter decomposition: a microcosm approach	96
5.1. Abstract	97
5.2. Introduction	98
5.3. Materials and Methods	100
5.3.1. <i>Nematode cultures</i>	100
5.3.2. <i>Microbial inoculum</i>	100
5.3.3. <i>Main experiment</i>	101
5.3.4. <i>Data analysis</i>	102
5.4. Results	102
5.4.1. <i>Population abundance in monoculture and combination culture</i>	102
5.4.2. <i>Species interactions</i>	104
5.4.3. <i>Leaf litter decomposition</i>	105

5.5. Discussion	108
5.5.1. <i>Effects of Cu on nematode abundances and interactions</i>	108
5.5.1.1. Single-species experiments	108
5.5.1.2. Combination experiments	109
5.5.2. <i>Decomposition</i>	110
5.6. Conclusions	112
CHAPTER 6: General Discussion	113
6.1. Extracting the most out of nematode assemblages: what information can be used for indicator purposes?	114
6.1.1. <i>Nematodes as indicators of mining-related disturbances</i>	114
6.1.2. <i>Comparison of nematode community between time periods: a potential indicator of soil Recovery</i>	118
6.2. Limitations of the present work on the use of nematodes in pollution studies	121
6.2.1. <i>Intrinsic limitations (lack of knowledge on the feeding habits, insufficient resolution of cp and other classifications, etc.)</i>	121
6.2.2. <i>Extrinsic limitations (design and context of sampling and experiments)</i>	122
Literature Cited	124
Curriculum Vitae	148

Acknowledgements

The past six and a half years has been the most challenging, yet exciting part of my life. My journey is a colorful testament of tears and joy, rejection and acceptance, failures and success. Despite the many difficulties, my experience as a doctorate student has become bearable because of the strong support group in the Phippines and in Belgium.

First and foremost, I would like to express my heartfelt gratitude to my mentor, **Prof. Dr. Tom Moens**, who is instrumental to my development as a researcher and for raising the bar since day one. Thank you for teaching me how to be more critical yet open-minded and humble. Your patience in guiding me all these years is highly admirable. I am also grateful to my other mentors **Prof. Dr. Giovanni dos Santos**, who always makes himself available as a statistics guru to the group and to **Dr. Mark Anthony Torres** for the wise advice and substantial input to the research.

To the cordial members of the examination committee, **Prof. Dr. Bart Braeckman, Dr. Cesar Demayo, Dr. Freija Hauquier, Prof. Dr. Koen Sabbe, Prof. Dr. Roland Perry, Dr. Sara Sánchez-Moreno** and **Prof. Dr. Wim Bert**, my sincere thanks for sharing your critical but friendly comments for the improvement of the manuscript.

The staff of the **Marine Biology and Nematology Research Groups of Ghent University, Visayas State University, Mindanao State University – Iligan Institute of Technology and Philex Mining Coporation (Sibutad Project)**through **Engr. Ramil Mundo** are also acknowledged for various kinds of support during this research.

To my parents, **Jose and Generosa**, and siblings, **Paul Benedict** and **Frederick**, and **Lora**, thank you for all the love and support.

To my solid group in Belgium, **Jan Degeest** and ate **Jeana Cabunilas** who have been there for me since the start of my research work, thank you for all the good food and wine, and memories. To my friends in Ghent, I sincerely thank you all for the friendly atmosphere.

Finally, I would like to acknowledge the **Flemish government** and **VLIR-UOS** for their generous support from my master to doctorate studies and for giving me the oppurtunity ‘to make a difference in my home country’.

Sincerely,

Joey Genevieve

Summary

The Philippines is known for its natural wealth of metallic minerals (e.g., gold, copper, nickel, aluminum and chromite), with an estimated \$840 billion worth of untapped mineral resources. Despite its economic potential, mining remains a highly polarized issue due to its longstanding record of environmental disasters (**chapter 1**). In 2016, out of the 41 active mine sites, 23 mining sites were abruptly closed due to their close proximity to functional watersheds, which are potential sources of potable water. This was followed by a total ban on new large-scale mining operations in 2017, and currently, attention is now drawn on the rehabilitation of the existing 32 abandoned mining sites. Major mining disasters can be traced back to large-scale mining activities, whereas impacts of small-scale mining activities have received much less attention. This is primarily because small-scale mining operations are less regulated and less monitored compared to large-scale mining. Impacts of any disturbance-related activities, such as pollution by mining, are often assessed by the use of ecological indicators, (e.g., nematodes), which provide early warning mechanisms for ecologists. Traditional ecological diversity indices (Shannon-Wiener index, Simpson index, Pielou's evenness, number of genera and trophic diversity index) and nematode indices (Maturity index, MI₂₋₅, structure index (SI) and enrichment index (EI)) are used to examine nematode communities in different environmental conditions ((Heip, 1998; Ferris et al., 2001; Ferris and Matute 2003; Sánchez-Moreno and Navas 2007, Navas et al., 2010). These indices were used in the present study to assess pollution effects by mining activities and to evaluate soil improvement in a rehabilitated site in the Philippines using field and laboratory-based techniques.

In small-scale mining, miners often resort to rudimentary techniques which can be harmful to the environment, such as the indiscriminate use of mercury (Hg) to facilitate gold extraction. This was evidenced in **chapter 2** where high levels of Hg (127 times higher than the permissible limit of UNEP, 2013), elevated levels of other heavy metals (e.g., Cd, Pb), and other more subtly contrasting soil properties (e.g., organic matter (OM), N, pH and granulometry) as well as vegetation differences distinguished three sites disturbed by active small-scale mining activity from two undisturbed or less disturbed (no current mining activity) sites. Although traditional diversity and maturity indices did not significantly differ between sites, effects of small-scale mining activities on nematode communities were

reflected by the total nematode abundance and by clear differences in genus composition; for instance, *Iotonchus* and *Mesodorylaimus* were indicator taxa in undisturbed sites, whereas *Cephalobus* was an indicator for disturbed ones. Hg, Pb and N were main drivers of the nematode assemblage structure. Positive associations were found between *Ironus* to Hg and Pb, and *Eudorylaimus* and Cd, both nematodes with cp4 scores, counter to the common expectation. This suggests that the assumption of the maturity and related indices that large-bodied predacious or omnivorous nematodes are more sensitive and are therefore more easily eliminated from a system after a strong disturbance, does not always hold.

The lack of a negative impact in terms of ecological indices, particularly in the site with the highest Hg level was rather surprising. Vegetation and other soil parameters such as a more neutral pH and a higher clay content in the site may have played a role in reducing the bioavailability of Hg and other heavy metals. We performed a microcosm experiment (**chapter 3**) using an ‘undisturbed’ soil amended with Hg levels similar to concentrations commonly found in the field in the small-scale mining area (i.e. 2.5, 5 and 10 ppm Hg), to assess whether these concentrations would affect nematode assemblages, thus contrasting with our field observations (**chapter 2**). The results were indeed discrepant from the field data; Hg concentrations from 2.5 ppm onwards were already detrimental to nematode abundance, while Hg concentrations of 5 ppm onwards strongly affected most nematode assemblage descriptors (e.g., abundance, number of genera, Shannon-Wiener index), suggesting that total abundance was the most sensitive nematode-based response variable. The strong discrepancy between the microcosm experiment and field data may be related to pronounced differences in the physico-chemical properties of the soils and the presence/absence of vegetation, factors which can all substantially affect Hg availability. This suggests that nematode-based environmental assessment should be interpreted in a context-dependent manner. Our microcosm set-up also demonstrated ‘bottling effects’ caused by incubation of nematodes, resulting in a decrease of abundance by 37% after 45 days; however, no significant alterations in diversity and nematode assemblage composition were recorded. The decrease in abundance may be attributed to the artificial nature of the experiment, particularly in the complete absence of vegetation.

With the ecological risks associated with mining, the total ban on open-pit mining by the current Philippine government signifies its strong commitment to protect the environment. Despite the immediate closure of several large-scale mining sites, actions have yet to be taken

for the rehabilitation of the 32 abandoned mined-out areas. A traditional approach of rehabilitating these areas involves the addition of organic waste material (mostly agricultural wastes) into the overburden soil used to cover stripped-out areas, followed by forestation by tolerant plant species such as *Acacia* sp.. Visual inspection based on tree survival and vegetation growth has been used as a principal criterion to assess rehabilitation success; however, this may not be scientifically sound since plants such as *Acacia* sp. are highly tolerant to ecological disturbances, and hence their presence may not always be a good indicator of improving soil condition. We conducted a sampling (**chapter 4**) to examine the soil biota, i.e., nematode communities, present in different rehabilitated subareas of an abandoned gold mine pit, where rehabilitation had been initiated from 13 to 8 years prior to the first sampling period in 2012. We revisited the same sites two years later, in 2014, and compared nematode assemblage structure in the rehabilitated soils between the two time periods (2012 and 2014) under the assumption that any improvement in soil condition after 2 years can be reflected in nematode-based ecological indices and nematode genus composition. We also compared results from both years with those of a reference site just outside the mined area. Our results showed unexpected low abundance in all of the sites, including the reference area in 2012, probably caused by the extremely acidic soils in the area (all sites had $\text{pH} < 4.3$), whereas low abundance in the same area in 2014 suffered the impacts from vegetation burning. Despite the presence of vegetation in all rehabilitated areas, the low nematode abundance and diversity, already impacted by low pH, may have been exacerbated by the high Pb level and lack of OM in soil. Aside from the relatively low heavy metal levels (except Pb which substantially exceeded the range of standard limits prescribed in most developed countries (Teh et al., 2016)), hints of partial soil recovery were, however, manifested through increase in genus richness and the appearance of more presumably sensitive genera in Site B (e.g., *Judonchulus*, *Mononchus*, *Oriverutus* and *Ecumenicus*), increase in abundance and the number of genera in Site C and increase in abundance in Site D after two additional years of rehabilitation.

Apart from soil rehabilitation efforts, large volumes of wastewater have undergone treatment, which would be recycled for agricultural use of the local community. Heavy metal analysis of wastewater in 2014 revealed that several heavy metals were within the limits set by the Philippine government through the Department of Environment and Natural Resources (DENR) for such purpose, except for Cd and Cu (**chapter 1**). An experiment was performed to examine the effects of the present level of one of these two heavy metals, i.e., Cu, on

community composition using a simple two-species system, and on how shifts in interaction could be induced due to differential tolerance to a toxicant, which in turn, could impact soil ecosystem functioning (here: organic matter decomposition) (**chapter 5**). Our results showed that concentrations similarly found in wastewater differentially impaired the fitness of the soil nematodes, *Acrobeloides nanus* and *Plectus acuminatus* (but *A. nanus* were more tolerant than *P. acuminatus*) and thereby affected the interspecific interactions between them with their differential sensitivity to Cu. Although Cu was linked to a decreased decomposition rate of the leaf litter, but in the absence of microbial data, it is not possible to assign these to direct effects of Cu on the bacteria or indirect effects through the Cu impacts on nematodes and their interactions.

Chapter 6 discusses the suitability of nematodes as bio-indicators of the impacts of small-scale mining activity and soil recovery in a rehabilitated mining site. We also presented some conceptual challenges and identified current gaps in the present work.

Samenvatting

De Filippijnen staan bekend om hun grote natuurlijke rijkdom aan mineralen (o.a. goud, koper, nikkel, aluminium en chroom), met een geschatte totale waarde van nog onontgonnen mineralen van 840 miljard \$. Ondanks de grote economische belangen staat mijnbouw evenwel ook hier ter discussie, mede ten gevolge van een lange lijst van grotere en kleinere milieurampen veroorzaakt door mijnbouwactiviteiten (**hoofdstuk 1**). In 2016 werden 23 van de 41 grote actieve mijnsites in de Filippijnen abrupt gesloten omwille van hun nabijheid bij, en risico voor, dichtbij gelegen drinkwaterbronnen. Nog drastischer was de regeringsbeslissing uit 2017 om een totaalverbod in te stellen op het openen van nieuwe grootschalige mijnbouwprojecten. Intussen zijn 32 grote mijnbouwsites verlaten, en wordt het tijd om aandacht te besteden aan een mogelijk herstel van deze sites in een ecologisch en ecotoxicologisch aanvaardbare toestand. De aandacht voor de negatieve milieu-impact van grootschalige mijnbouw staat in schril contrast met de ‘wetteloosheid’ van de talrijke kleinschalige, artisanale mijnbouwactiviteiten in de Filippijnen. Deze zijn veel minder sterk gereguleerd en worden ook niet of nauwelijks gemonitord door de overheid. Nochtans omvatten ook deze kleinschalige activiteiten een aantal praktijken met potentieel significante gevolgen voor mens en milieu.

Ecologische indicatoren worden courant gebruikt om de impact van allerhande vormen van ‘verstoring’ van het milieu in te schatten; daarbij fungeren ecologische indicatoren vaak als een soort vroege waarschuwing voor ernstige problemen als gevolg van een verstoring. Dergelijke indicatoren kunnen specifieke soorten zijn, maar ook indices die berekend worden op basis van de soortensamenstelling, diversiteit en/of andere karakteristieken van een gemeenschap of een deel daarvan. Nematoden vormen een potentieel bijzonder interessante indicatorgroep, omdat ze zowel kunnen ingezet worden voor het testen van soortspecifieke impacten van verstoring, als voor het inschatten van de gevolgen van verstoring aan de hand van verschuivingen in hun soortensamenstelling en diversiteit. Daarbij worden zowel ‘algemene’ traditionele ecologische diversiteitsindices (zoals de Shannon-Wiener index, Simpson index, Pielous evenness, soortenrijkdom of trofische diversiteit) als meer specifiek op nematoden toegespitste indices (zoals Maturiteitsindex (MI), MI₂₋₅, structuurindex (SI) en aanrijdingsindex (EI)) gebruikt (Heip, 1998; Ferris et al., 2001; Ferris and Matute 2003; Sánchez-Moreno and Navas 2007, Navas et al., 2010). Al deze indices worden ook in

voorliggend proefschrift gebruikt om de gevolgen in te schatten van door mijnbouw veroorzaakte vervuiling/verstoring op bodemecosystemen, en om de efficiëntie van een herstelproject van een verlaten mijnbouwsite in de Filippijnen in te schatten. We gebruiken daarbij een combinatie van veldgegevens over ‘natuurlijke’ gemeenschappen en van laboratoriumexperimenten met geselecteerde soorten of gemeenschappen.

In kleinschalige mijnsites nemen de lokale mijnwerkers vaak hun toevlucht tot zeer rudimentaire methodes om mineralen te ontginnen; niet zelden zijn deze methodes schadelijk voor mens en milieu. Zo wordt courant gebruik gemaakt van kwik (Hg) om via amalgamatie goud te extraheren. In **hoofdstuk 2** onderzochten we nematodengemeenschappen in een gebied met artisanale mijnbouwactiviteiten, en vonden we – weliswaar zeer lokaal – ook sterk verhoogde kwikconcentraties (tot 127 keer de door UNEP (2013) toegelaten limietwaarde), naast verhoogde concentraties van andere zware metalen zoals Cd en Pb; maar ook andere bodemparameters zoals gehalte organisch materiaal, N-concentratie, pH, korrelgroottesamenstelling en vegetatie vertoonden tekenen van verstoring door de mijnbouwactiviteiten. Van de vijf door ons bemonsterde sites konden er twee als niet tot matig verstoord worden geklasseerd, terwijl de andere drie duidelijke tekenen van huidige of recente verstoring vertoonden. Toch werden er geen significante effecten van verstoring gevonden op de hoger genoemde diversiteits- en nematodenindices. In schril contrast daarmee stonden significante verschillen in totale abundantie van nematoden én in de gemeenschapssamenstelling tussen verstoorde en onverstoorde sites. Bovendien konden enkele genera als potentiële indicatoren voor verstoring naar voor geschoven worden: *Iotonchus* and *Mesodorylaimus* kwamen enkel voor in de onverstoorde locaties, terwijl *Cephalobus* abundant was in zowel verstoorde als – in mindere mate – onverstoorde sites. Een multivariate ‘distance-based linear modeling’ toonde dat de concentraties van Hg, Pb en N belangrijke structurerende factoren waren voor de nematodengemeenschappen. Verrassend genoeg werden enkele genera, waarvan op basis van hun trofisch niveau en levensgeschiedeniskarakteristieken verwacht werd dat ze gevoelig zouden zijn voor vervuiling en verstoring, net meer aangetroffen in de verstoorde locaties; dit was het geval voor *Ironus* (positief gecorreleerd met concentraties Hg en Pb) en *Eudorylaimus* (positief gecorreleerd met concentratie Cd). Dergelijke observaties wijzen erop dat vrij algemene aannames van onder andere de maturiteitindex en aanverwante indices over de gevoeligheid van bepaalde brede groepen nematoden voor vervuiling mogelijk veel minder algemeen geldend zijn dan doorgaans aangenomen.

Het ontbreken van een duidelijk negatief effect van kleinschalige mijnbouwactiviteiten op diversiteits- en gemeenschapsindices kan diverse oorzaken hebben. Om te beginnen is het aannemelijk dat de gemeten totale concentraties van zware metalen niet overeenkomen met de biobeschikbare concentraties. Vegetatie, pH en kleigehalte zijn slechts enkele van de bodemfactoren die de biobeschikbaarheid van zware metalen beïnvloeden, en er aldus voor kunnen zorgen dat een substantieel deel van de aanwezige zware metalen niet meteen in het bodemvoedselweb terechtkomt. Niettemin wilden we in een volgende hoofdstuk (**hoofdstuk 3**) aan de hand van een microcosmosexperiment nagaan of nematodengemeenschappen in een natuurlijke, onverstoorde bodem beïnvloed worden door Hg-concentraties zoals die courant in het artisanale-mijnbouwgebied werden aangetroffen (i.e. 2.5, 5 en 10 ppm Hg, *zie hoofdstuk 2*). De resultaten van dit experiment weken inderdaad nadrukkelijk af van de velddata uit hoofdstuk 2. Hg-concentraties vanaf 2.5 ppm en hoger hadden al een significant negatieve impact op de totale abundanties van nematoden, terwijl ook verschillende diversiteitsindices nadrukkelijk beïnvloed werden door Hg vanaf een concentratie van 5 ppm. Totale abundantie en in mindere mate gemeenschapssamenstelling waren dus iets gevoeliger voor Hg-vervuiling dan diversiteits- en andere gemeenschapsindices. Opmerkelijk is dat in dit microcosmosexperiment dus wel nadrukkelijke effecten van Hg werden gemeten bij concentraties waarbij in een veldsituatie geen negatieve effecten werden gevonden. Deze discrepantie kan het gevolg zijn van verschillen in de biogeochemie en korrelgrootte tussen de bodems gebruikt in het experiment en in de veldsituatie. Ook het grotendeels verwijderen van vegetatie voor het microcosmosexperiment kan een belangrijk effect hebben gehad op de biobeschikbaarheid van het aanwezige Hg. Dit toont aan dat het louter meten van totale pollutantconcentraties slechts een beperkte waarde heeft voor het voorspellen van de impact op bodemgemeenschappen, en dat die impact sterk contextafhankelijk is. ‘Bottling’ effecten, i.e. experimentele artefacten als gevolg van het incuberen van natuurlijke gemeenschappen in een gesloten microcosmos, waren in ons experiment enkel prominent waarneembaar m.b.t. de totale nematodenabundantie en niet m.b.t. diversiteitsindices of gemeenschapssamenstelling.

Ondanks de hoger genoemde engagementen van de Filippijnse regering voor het terugdringen van de negatieve milieu-effecten van mijnbouw, zijn er nog maar weinig herstelmaatregelen getroffen voor de intussen talrijke verlaten mijnsites. Een traditionele benadering voor het herstellen van verlaten mijnsites is gebaseerd op het afdekken van

ontgonnen terreinen met een mix van de oorspronkelijk weggehaalde bodem en bodem aangerijkt met organisch materiaal, gevolgd door het aanplanten van – vaak uitheemse – hoogtolerante boomsoorten zoals *Acacia* sp. Het herstelproces wordt dan doorgaans opgevolgd en geëvalueerd op basis van het percentage aangeplante bomen dat overleeft en van hun groei. Gelet op de hoge tolerantie voor vervuiling van deze soorten is dit evenwel absoluut geen betrouwbare maatstaf voor ecologisch herstel. Wij bemonsterden een verlaten mijnbouwsite waar reeds 13 jaar voor aanvang van deze studie gestart werd met herstel volgens het genoemde traditionele concept met aanplanting van *Acacia auriculiformis* (**hoofdstuk 4**). We bemonsterden deze site zowel in 2012 (13 jaar na de start van het herstelprogramma) als in 2014 en onderzochten de nematodengemeenschappen van verschillende deelgebieden binnen de verlaten mijnzone, alsook een aantal relevante bodemparameters, onder de assumptie dat een toename in de totale nematodenabundantie, in de abundantie van specifieke genera, en/of in de structurele en functionele (hier: trofische) diversiteit tussen 2012 en 2014 een indicatie kon zijn van een aan de gang zijnd herstel. We vergeleken bovendien deze nematodengemeenschappen met een nabijgelegen, niet door mijnbouw geïmpacteerde site om een indicatie te hebben van te verwachten abundanties, diversiteit en gemeenschapssamenstelling. We vonden onverwacht zeer lage nematodenaantallen in zowel de (volledige) mijnsite als in het controlegebied, vermoedelijk ten gevolge van de uiterst lage pH in deze bodems ($\text{pH} < 4.3$ in alle bemonsterde locaties). Bovendien werden de totale abundanties in het referentiegebied in 2014 ongetwijfeld negatief beïnvloed door het afbranden van de vegetatie. De gemeenschapssamenstelling van nematoden in de onderzochte sites werd beïnvloed door het (veelal lage) gehalte organisch materiaal en door de verhoogde Pb-concentraties in (sommige) mijnlocaties. De vergelijking tussen 2012 en 2014 biedt indicaties van een partieel en langzaam herstel van de nematodengemeenschappen, aangezien a) het aantal genera toenam en verschillende verondersteld gevoelige genera (b.v. *Judonchulus*, *Mononchus*, *Oriverutus* and *Ecumenicus*) verschenen in site B, c) de totale nematodenabundanties toenamen in sites C en D, en d) de totale nematodenabundantie steeg in site D in 2014.

Niet alleen het herstel van geïmpacteerde bodems is een essentieel onderdeel van elk herstelplan voor verlaten mijnsites, ook de vaak grote volumes opgeslagen en zwaar vervuild afvalwater moeten worden behandeld. Na een primaire behandeling worden dergelijke afvalwaters in de Filippijnen vaak gebruikt in de landbouw. Op basis van concentratiebepalingen van zware metalen bleek dat de afvalwaters van de Sibutadsite in

2014 voor de meeste metalen voldeden aan de normen van het Filippijnse ‘Department of Environment and Natural Resources’ (DENR). Uitzonderingen hierop vormden Cd en Cu (*hoofdstuk 1*). Wij voerden een laboratoriumexperiment uit naar de effecten van de gemeten Cu-concentraties op de fitness van twee soorten bacterivore bodemnematoden en op hun onderlinge interacties. Aangezien bacterivore nematoden een rol kunnen spelen bij decompositieprocessen van organisch materiaal in bodems, bepaalden we in ons experiment ook de afbraaksnelheid van plantendetritus (**hoofdstuk 5**). Onze resultaten toonden een hogere tolerantie voor Cu-vervuiling bij *Acrobeloides nanus* dan bij *Plectus acuminatus*; mede als gevolg hiervan beïnvloedde Cu ook de uitkomst van de (competitieve) interacties tussen beide soorten. Cu-vervuiling had ook een significant effect op de decompositiesnelheid van plantendetritus, maar omdat we geen gegevens verzamelden over de microbiële gemeenschappen in onze microcosmoi, kunnen we die niet met zekerheid toeschrijven aan een effect van Cu op de nematoden en hun interacties onderling en met de microbiota.

In **hoofdstuk 6** tot slot bediscussiëren we de geschiktheid van nematoden(gemeenschappen) als bioïndicatoren voor de milieu-effecten van artisanale mijnbouw en voor de efficiëntie van gangbare of alternatieve benaderingen voor het herstel van verlaten mijnbouwsites. We gaan hierbij in op enkele conceptuele uitdagingen en op belangrijke lacunes in onze huidige kennis, en benaderen op een kritische manier de beperkingen van de in dit proefschrift gebruikte experimenten en veldstudies.

CHAPTER 1

General Introduction

One of the many environmental challenges in many countries is to find a balance between economical growth and ecological protection, in order to avoid or reduce the all-too-common implication that rapid economic growth is closely associated with the decline of environmental quality (Shafik, 1994). In the early 21st century, the human population has utilized approximately 68 Gigatonnes (Gt) of materials, including metallic and non-metallic, each year with a resource use continuing to grow at a rate of 7.4% per year (Krausmann *et al.*, 2009). With this increasing global material consumption, mineral mining offers a huge potential as a significant contributor to developing economies. However, mining is often associated with increasing pressure on the environment due to the toxic materials it can generate (Johnson, 2003; Mishra *et al.*, 2008). In a mineral-rich country like the Philippines, mining has a huge economic potential and has been an important source of livelihood among marginalized communities. However, mining activities, both small-scale and large-scale, have been causing serious ecological problems, both during and (often long) after the exploitation period. Studies on the impact of mining areas and their rehabilitation once exploitation has stopped remain scarce in the Philippines. Hence, this PhD study was undertaken to assess pollution impacts caused by small-scale mining activities and to evaluate soil recovery in rehabilitated sites of a large-scale mining area in Sibutad, southern Philippines, utilizing nematodes as ecological indicators using a combination of field and laboratory approaches.

1.1 Mineral mining: a catalyst of the economy

Since the advent of the industrial age, there has been a continuous demand for raw materials, such as metallic and non-metallic minerals, due to the huge number of applications in agriculture, medicine, military or industries. Minerals are naturally abundant in the earth's crust, and their natural distribution is governed by biogeochemical cycles (Singh *et al.*, 2011). Anthropogenic activities, however, can alter such natural cycles leading to a high surplus of minerals in the environment. Although several heavy metals have essential biological functions, they are toxic when in excess. Heavy metals can alter population and community structure (Yeates *et al.*, 1995; Sánchez-Moreno and Navas 2007) and disrupt ecosystem processes (Nahmani and Lavelle 2002). Despite ecological risks, there is still a continuous demand for several metals to respond to the increasing need due to industrial, technological and economic developments (Skirrow *et al.*, 2013) Hence, more new environments are being explored for mineral deposits, putting serious pressures even on those areas considered as 'protected'. Global protected areas play a key role in biodiversity, but are threatened when

6% of the total terrestrial coverage has been penetrated by metal mining activities (Durán *et al.*, 2013). Other potential areas that are also threatened due to mining exploration include the ocean floor, also known as deep-sea mining, which poses a threat to deep-sea diversity (Miljutin *et al.*, 2011).

1.2. Mining in the Philippines: a brief history

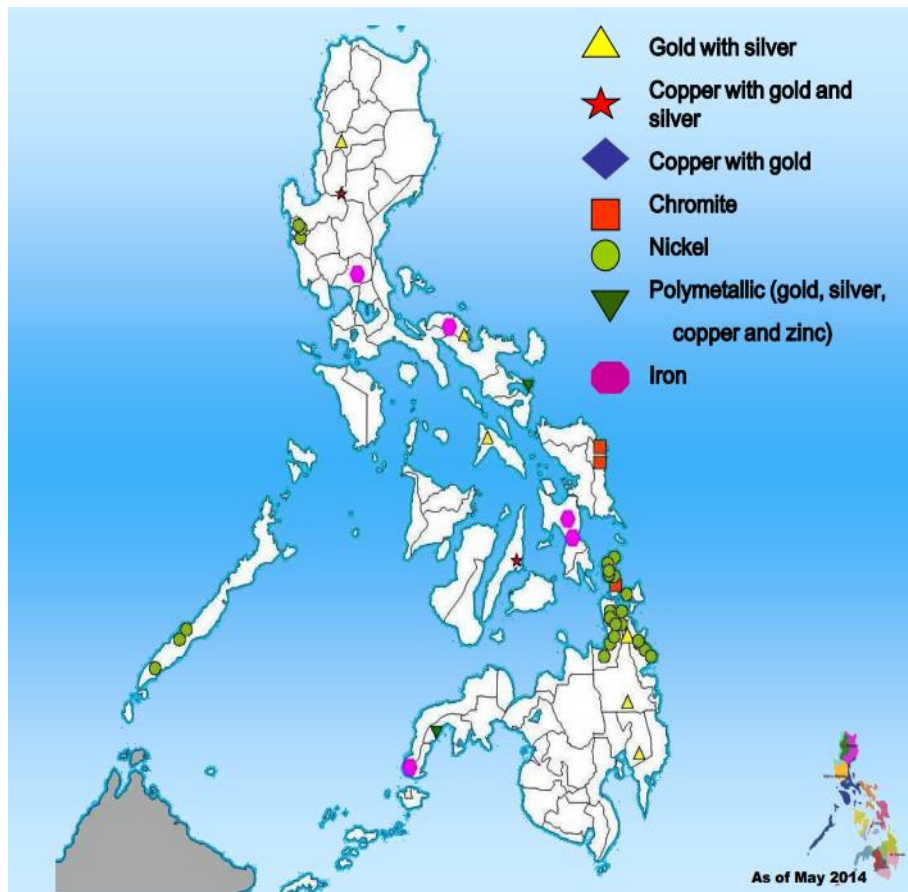


Fig. 1.1. Locations of the large-scale metallic mining sites in the Philippines as of May 2014. (Source: mgb.gov.ph)

The Philippines is a country endowed with mineral resources, particularly metallic minerals, such as copper, gold, lead, nickel, silver and zinc (Jimenez *et al.*, 2002). The earliest known records of mining in the Philippines can be traced back to the 3rd century, when traders from China would refer to the northern part of the Philippines, Luzon, as the island of gold (Rovillos *et al.*, 2003). Industrialized mining began during the American colonial periods in the 1940s. After four decades, mining made a significant contribution to export revenues (Rovillos *et al.*, 2003). Presently, the Philippines has exported minerals and mineral products to several countries such as Japan, Australia, Canada and China making the country the top

mineral exporter in the world (mgb.gov.ph). Mineral extraction is carried out by large-scale or small-scale mining; as of 2014, the Mines and Geosciences Bureau (MGB), the agency tasked to monitor the Philippines' mineral deposits, has recorded 41 large-scale miners (metallic mines) (Fig. 1.1), whereas the number of small-scale miners remains poorly documented.

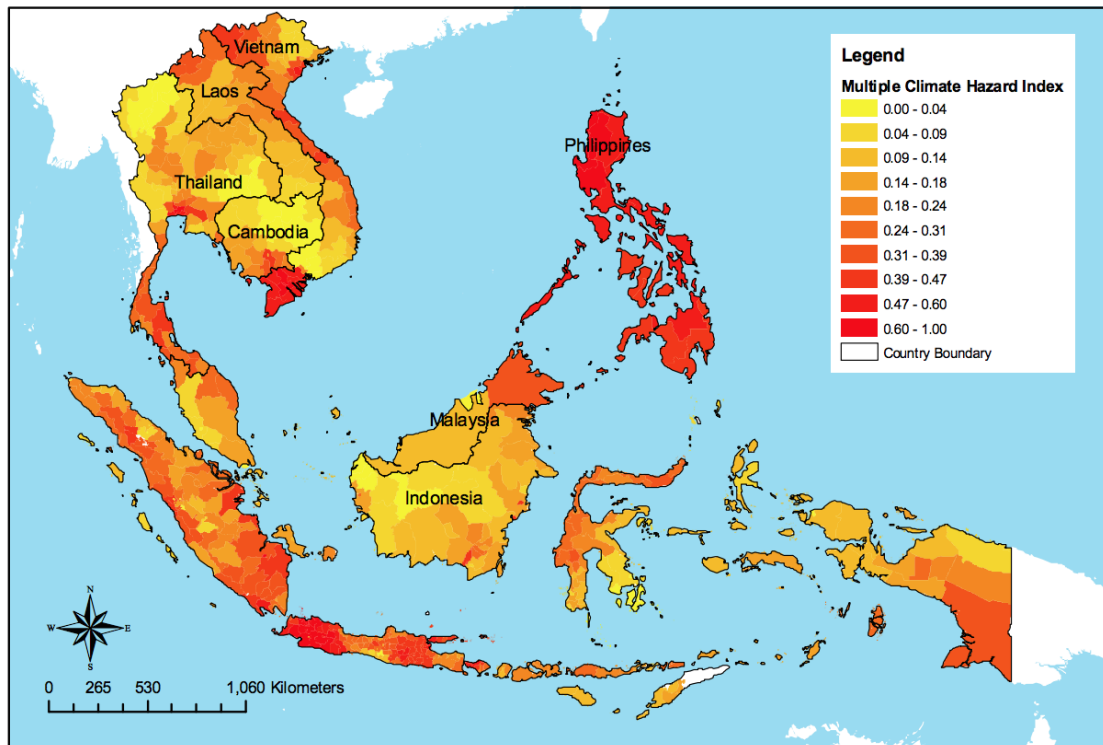


Fig. 1.2. Climate hazard map of Southeast Asia (adapted from Yusuf and Francisco, 2009).

Among the Southeast Asian countries, Philippines is one of the most vulnerable (one of the highest multiple climate hazard index) to ecological disasters, such as cyclones and landslides, due to climate change (Yusuf and Francisco, 2009) (Fig. 1.2), thus increasing the risk of chemical contamination during calamities not only from active mining sites but also mine-out areas that have been abandoned. More than 30 large-scale mining companies prematurely terminated their operations and abandoned the mining areas from the 1950s onwards. None of the mining companies was compelled to rehabilitate their mined areas due to lack of pertinent provisions in the previous mining laws. It was only in 1996, through the Philippine Mining Act of 1995, when large-scale mining companies were obliged to include rehabilitation in their post-operational plans. Up to now, out of the numerous abandoned

areas from the 1950s to 1995, only one mining site in Hinabangan, Samar started its rehabilitation in 2014 (www.ptvnews.ph/denr-raises-urgency-mine-rehabilitation/).



Fig. 1.3. Photos of an excavated site (upper left) and a ball mill plant (upper right) in a small-scale mining site in Sibutad, and a typical open pit large-scale mining (center below) site (Surigao, Mindanao island).

1.3. Mining and its biological and social impacts

Mining can be categorized as large-scale or small-scale mining depending on the nature and extent of mining activities (Fig. 1.3). Large-scale mining is often carried out by big companies and has a huge labor force that utilizes advanced technology in the mineral extraction processes. Large-scale mining employs open-pit mining technique which requires the removal of topsoil, clearing of hundreds of hectares of rainforests, agricultural lands, and utilization of chemicals and huge volume of water. By contrast, small-scale miners refer to informal mining activities (operating without government license) composed of few individuals or family groups. They rely mostly on physical labor using fairly rudimentary techniques, which can be harmful to the environment (Hinton *et al.*, 2003). It has been estimated that 70 to 80% of gold in the Philippines comes from small-scale gold mining

(mgb.gov.ph). Despite its economic potential, mining remains a highly polarized issue in the Philippines due to several mining-related environmental incidents (Table 1.1) and the threats they continue to pose to the environment. Mining activities, i.e., open-pit mining, often increase soil siltation during heavy rains, which can be detrimental to the marine biota. It is also associated with habitat (forest) destruction due to the removal of vegetation that serves as shelter and food source to wildlife. Forest destruction, considered to be a potential driver of species extinction worldwide (Pimm and Raven, 2000), is also linked to major flood disasters in the Philippines, such as those floods in 1991 (*Typhoon Uring*) and 2003 (*Typhoon Haiyan*), that claimed the lives of more than 10,000 people (<https://www.rappler.com/newsbreak/flashback/151178-look-back-1991-flash-flood-ormoc>).

Other mining-related impacts such as pollution effects can decrease the abundance and diversity of species (Ramirez *et al.*, 2005), decrease the efficiency of nutrient recycling and impair ecosystem functioning (Bääth 1989; Nahmani and Lavelle 2002). The release of heavy metals to the environment, through mining sites activities, can also be deleterious to human health (Jomova and Valko 2011; Li *et al.*, 2014); for instance, more frequent haematology-related illnesses have been recorded near mining areas in the Philippines (Castillo *et al.*, 2003). In 2014, several human lives were lost to landslides caused by mining (www.bbc.com/news/world-asia-16420800). Apart from biological and health impacts, mining is also associated with the rise of social problems, such as abuses among women and children in small-scale mining communities in developing countries (Hilson, 2002; Machipisa, 2002), and encroachment of ancestral domains of indigenous peoples (Molintas, 2004). In Sibutad, the influx of migrants associated with mining in the 1980-1990s led to increased incidence of crimes, human rights abuses, child labour and prostitution (Goodland and Wicks, 2008).

Table 1.1. Major mining disasters in the Philippines.

Name of mining company	Location and year	Description
Philex mining corporation (Padcal mine)	Benguet, 2012	approximately 20 million cubic tons of ‘non-toxic’ sediments spilled
TVI Pacific Inc	Zamboanga del Norte, 2007	spillage of contaminated water containing cyanide and Hg, which flowed to Canatuan and Siocon rivers
Lafayette mining company	Albay, 2005	cyanide contamination from two mine spills, which caused several fish kills in 2005

Atlas Consolidated Mining and Development Corporation	Cebu, 1999	discharged approximately 5.7 million m ³ to Subangdako river leading to increase in water acidity resulting in fish kills
Philex mining corporation (Sibutad mine)	Zamboanga del Norte, 1997, 1998	contamination of rice fields and marine ecosystem due to flashflood after torrential rain resulting in fish kills
Marcopper mining corporation	Marinduque, 1996	4,400 people affected due to the cracking of a 2.6 km long drainage tunnel, spilling a total of 1.6 million m ³ of toxic mine tailings into Makalupnit and Boac rivers

1.4. Rehabilitation of mining sites in the Philippines

Soil rehabilitation aims to revive at least some of the basic ecological services lost after soil degradation (Chazdon, 2008; Boyer and Wratten, 2010). However, the high cost often associated with the clean-up of contaminated soils can burden mining companies (Raskin *et al.*, 1997; Hernández-Allica *et al.*, 2007). In developed countries, recent approaches for soil remediation make use of activated carbon (Brändli, 2008) and biochars (Fellet *et al.*, 2011); both are known for their strong adsorbing capacity for organic contaminants and heavy metals, respectively (Gong *et al.*, 2007; Karami *et al.*, 2011). Activated carbons are sorbing carbonaceous charcoal material produced from the incomplete combustion of organic materials (e.g., coal or coconut shells), followed by activation to increase surface area (Brändli *et al.*, 2008), whereas biochars, precursors of activated carbon, are biological residues combusted under low oxygen condition resulting in porous, low density carbon rich material (Beesley *et al.*, 2011). Despite their efficacy in soil remediation, activated carbon and biochars are still considered expensive, which makes them less attractive in developing countries. Apart from removal of contaminants in soil, soil rehabilitation should also ensure that the newly-added topsoil, where biological activity is largely concentrated (Nielsen and Winding, 2002), can support soil communities. Open-pit mining where vegetation is eliminated and topsoil is completely removed and stored for a long period of time, may lead to soil deterioration, such as loss of organic matter and soil nutrients (Davies *et al.*, 1995; Harris *et al.*, 1993; Mummey *et al.*, 2002a), and in turn, can deleteriously impact soil communities.

To ensure environmental protection, rehabilitation of abandoned mining areas has recently become one of the top priority programs of the Philippine government (www.ptvnews.ph/denr-raises-urgency-mine-rehabilitation/). Soil rehabilitation in mining sites, as mandated by the Philippine Mining Act of 1995, develops the sense of responsibility and accountability among mining companies, as well as improving the negative perception of

people towards mining. Mining companies in Mindanao employ fairly similar rehabilitation strategies. For instance, in the rehabilitation of Hinatuan Mining Corporation, a large-scale mining for nickel situated in Surigao del Norte, aside from the usual practice of adding amendments to the soil, the roots of plant seedlings were treated with the fungi mycorrhiza prior to planting in mine-out areas. A similar strategy was also used in Sibutad mining site, except for the mycorrhiza addition. So far, rehabilitation strategies of the two mining companies were claimed to be ‘successful’ based on the survival rates of plants. Compared to the more advanced approaches involving activated carbons and biochars, this approach incurs a much lower cost. The tree species used in the rehabilitation of Sibutad mining sites was *Acacia auriculiformis*, which is a fast-growing, drought-resistant and nitrogen-fixing tree species. It is widely utilized to prevent soil erosion and to sequester heavy metals (Cadiz *et al.*, 2006) due to its extensive root system. Its ability to survive in poor soil conditions renders *A. auriculiformis* suitable for the rehabilitation of degraded sites (Lamb and Tomlinson, 1994).

Since rehabilitation primarily aims to revive the integrity of ecosystems, it is imperative to establish criteria that are ecologically relevant and scientifically sound. Previous work have relied on the above-ground diversity, biomass and vegetation structure to judge rehabilitation success (Koch, 2007; Norman *et al.*, 2006). Similarly, at the local level, the Mines and Geosciences Bureau assesses rehabilitation success largely based on the survival rate of plants or their ability to grow, i.e. *A. auriculiformis* in the case of Sibutad mines (mgb.gov.ph). For instance, high survival rate (> 90%) of trees in the rehabilitated Sibutad large-scale mining sites was reported in 2014, after more than 10 years of planting of *A. auriculiformis* (www.philstar.com:8080/agriculture/2014/03/16/1301276/search-zamboanga-gold-turns-greenery). Utilizing *A. auriculiformis* survival or growth rate as a sole or principal measure of rehabilitation success, however, poses limitations due to these trees’ high tolerance to pollution. The present local approach, and all approaches that focus only on aboveground variables, ignore valuable information on the essential functions of soil biota, which are known to play important role in organic matter decomposition, nutrient cycling, bioturbation, etc. (Freckmann, 1988; Brussard, 1997).

1.5. Sibutad: host to small-scale mining operations and a rehabilitated mining area



Fig. 1.4. Maps showing the Philippine archipelago (inset) and the location of Sibutad (in red), and the study areas (A = small-scale mining area and B = rehabilitated mining area) and Sibutad town proper (C).

The municipality of Sibutad (8.6000° N, 123.4667° E), situated on the western part of Mindanao Island (Fig. 1.4), hosts a few small-scale mining sites and a rehabilitated mining site (ca. 38 ha), where rehabilitation started at different periods in time for different parts of the affected area; this makes Sibutad area suitable for biological impact studies in environments with varying degrees of mining-related disturbance and various durations of the rehabilitation trajectory. According to the Philippine Statistics Authority, the population of Sibutad in 2015 was approximately 17,645 which depends largely on farming, fishing and mining for livelihood (Census of Population, 2015). Active small-scale mining is being operated by the local community, whereas the large-scale mine site is owned by Philex Mining Corporation (PMC), the largest producer of gold and copper in the Philippines. Adjacent to Sibutad is Murcielagos Bay, an important source of marine food products, such as fish and bivalves, which receives the water effluent particularly from small-scale mining areas through its tributaries.

Mining-related activities in Sibutad have impacted both terrestrial and aquatic environments. In small-scale mining, improper waste disposal is not uncommon due to lack of strict government monitoring. This was clearly reflected by the Hg levels taken from soil and water samples during our initial inspection in 2014, where Hg concentrations exceeded those of the EU, US (Teh *et al.*, 2016) and that of the Philippine standard, respectively

(www.emb.gov.ph/wp-content/uploads/2016/04/DAO-1990-34.pdf). Elevated levels of Hg in Murcielagos Bay (Lacastesantos, 2000) are assumed to have originated from such small-scale mining activities. On the other hand, large-scale mining by PMC has also been reported to have been involved in various ecological disturbances such as cyanide contamination and mudslides (Goodland *et al.*, 2009). Philex Mining Corporation ventured into an open pit mining in Sibutad in 1996. Out of the 3,515 ha of land approved by the Mineral Production Sharing Agreement (MPSA), which specifies the total land area to be mined, only roughly 1% or 38 ha was utilized for mine-related activities from 1997 to 1999. This was far smaller compared to other large-scale mining areas in Mindanao. For instance, the two large-scale mining based in the province of Surigao del Norte, Hinatuan Mining Company and Taganito Mining Company, have a total land area of 773 ha and 4,863 ha, respectively. Both mining areas are still active at present, with only a small portion undergoing rehabilitation within the last 5 years. Sibutad large scale mining ceased its activities in 1999 when the price of gold had fallen on the global market. After its brief mining stint, PMC started rehabilitating several mined areas through afforestation in 1999. A total of 509,011 *A. auriculiformis* trees had been grown in more than 150 ha. by 2012, including those areas not affected by mining-related activities, which were barren or covered by the common grass species, *Imperata cylindrica*. Aside from soil rehabilitation, large volumes of wastewater contained in storage ponds also underwent wastewater treatment for recycling for agricultural uses (Table 1.2). However, heavy metal analysis of water samples in 2014 showed that Cd and Cu concentrations in most ponds, except Storm pond 2, exceeded the limits for agricultural and aquaculture purposes, respectively, per DENR Administration Order no. 34 Series of 1990 (<http://www.emb.gov.ph/wp-content/uploads/2016/04/DAO-1990-34.pdf>, Table 1.2).

Table 1.2. Heavy metal concentrations of the wastewater samples taken from the ponds of the rehabilitated large-scale mining area in 2014.

Reservoir/Pond	Heavy metal concentration (ppm)					
	As	Hg	Cd	Cu	Zn	Pb
heap leach pad	<0.005	<0.004	0.11	5.06	7.4	0.04
pregnant pond	<0.005	<0.004	0.18	4.88	15.3	0.04
barren pond	<0.005	<0.004	0.16	4.06	13.0	0.03
storm pond 1	<0.005	<0.004	0.12	3.29	10.8	0.02
storm pond 2	<0.005	<0.004	<0.003	0.04	0.03	<0.003
north slit dam	<0.005	<0.004	0.14	3.8	4.3	0.16
accepted safe concentrations*						
Class C	0.05	0.002	0.01	0.05	-	0.05
Class D	0.01	0.002	0.05	-	-	-

Source: Philex Mining Corporation, Sibutad Project

*Water classification per DENR Administration Order no. 34 Series of 1990

Class C for the propagation of fish and other aquatic organisms and Class D for agriculture, irrigation and livestock watering

1.6. Heavy metals and their transport pathways in the environment

Heavy metals are naturally present in the Earth's crust. These include, among others, copper (Cu), lead (Pb), cadmium (Cd), mercury (Hg) and zinc (Zn). Some of these heavy metals have biological importance, such as Cu and Zn. Cu affects enzyme activity as it plays a role as a co-factor in enzymes involved in electron transfer reactions (Uauy *et al.*, 1998), while Zn participates in the regulation of cell proliferation (MacDonald, 2000). Other heavy metals, such as Cd and Hg, have apparently no direct biological function in mammals (Leyval *et al.*, 1997) and can be toxic when present in small amounts. At the cellular level, Cd affects cell differentiation, apoptosis, DNA repair and methylation, gene transcription and translation (Waisberg *et al.*, 2003). Mercury, on the other hand, is thought to cause genotoxicity with the formation of reactive oxygen species (ROS), which may react directly with DNA and cause conformational changes in protein responsible for DNA formation and maintenance (Crespo-López *et al.*, 2009). Despite being non-essential elements, Cd and Hg possess several essential practical applications. Cadmium is often used as an anti-corrosion agent in PVC products, in several alloys and nickel-cadmium batteries; it is discharged into the environment by sewage sludge disposal and metal smelting (Järup, 2003), and offshore oil and gas drilling activities (Lira *et al.*, 2011). Hg is used in thermometers, blood-pressure cuffs, commercial batteries and fluorescent bulbs. Since it is a cheap common ingredient used in the extraction of gold, excessive use of Hg in small-scale areas poses risks to human health and environment. Hg enters the environment by vaporization or it can be accidentally or deliberately released to the environment during mining processes (Israel and Asiro, 2002).

Ore mining also has contributed to the increase of heavy metal levels in the environment through physical and chemical weathering (Dang *et al.*, 2002; Ogola *et al.*, 2002; Li *et al.*, 2009), which alter the natural geochemical cycles, thus affecting the balance of heavy metal distribution. Other anthropogenic sources of heavy metals include industrial effluents, sewage and inadequate agricultural and forest management. Heavy metals can be distributed into the atmosphere that may affect humans through respiration, soil and aquatic ecosystems through precipitation (Zereini *et al.*, 2005; Adhikari *et al.*, 2006; Lee *et al.*, 2007). Heavy metals pose a threat to the environment due to their tendency to enter the food web (Gall *et al.*, 2015). For example, excessive amounts of heavy metals in a grassland community near a mining site may lead to metal uptake via plant roots (Ali *et al.*, 2013). This results in the bioaccumulation in the tissue of living organisms which can be transferred from one trophic level to another via herbivory, predation, etc. (Van Driel and Smilde 1990; Heikens *et al.*, 2001).

1.7. Triad: establishing the cause-effect relationships between pollutants and organisms

Measurements of heavy metal contents in water and soil samples in Sibutad are mere total concentrations (Table 1.2), but information that describes the a) bioavailable fractions of pollutants and b) responses of biota (both at species and community level) to extant pollutant concentrations, may provide more ecologically relevant information. The bioavailable fraction of pollutants, which is actually responsible for the toxic effects on organisms (Alloway, 1995), depends on several factors, such as organic matter (OM), clay content and soil acidity (Rieuwerts *et al.*, 1998). This bioavailable metal fraction may also affect the chemotactic ability of soil organisms like nematodes (Monteiro *et al.*, 2014), which plays an important role in their food-finding, mate-finding and other aspects of interactions (Zuckerman and Jansson, 1984). Increased OM can increase heavy metal adsorption in soil, thus decreasing their bioavailability (Antoniadis *et al.*, 2008). For instance, complexes of Cu^{2+} and Pb^{2+} associated with humic substances are characterized by a high stability (Stevenson, 1976); the more stable, the less will be the biological availability. Soil pH can also affect the bioavailability of heavy metals; decreased pH means a higher bioavailable fraction of the heavy metals for organisms (Plette *et al.*, 1999; Appel and Ma 2002; Riba *et al.*, 2003), but often also more losses through leaching (Tyler, 1978). Since the toxicity of a chemical varies with its concentration and different factors (e.g., OM, pH and grain size), the significance of a chemical cannot be determined solely by chemical concentrations, but rather by the

response of biological organisms, as described in the triad approach proposed by Chapman (1990) (Fig. 1.5).

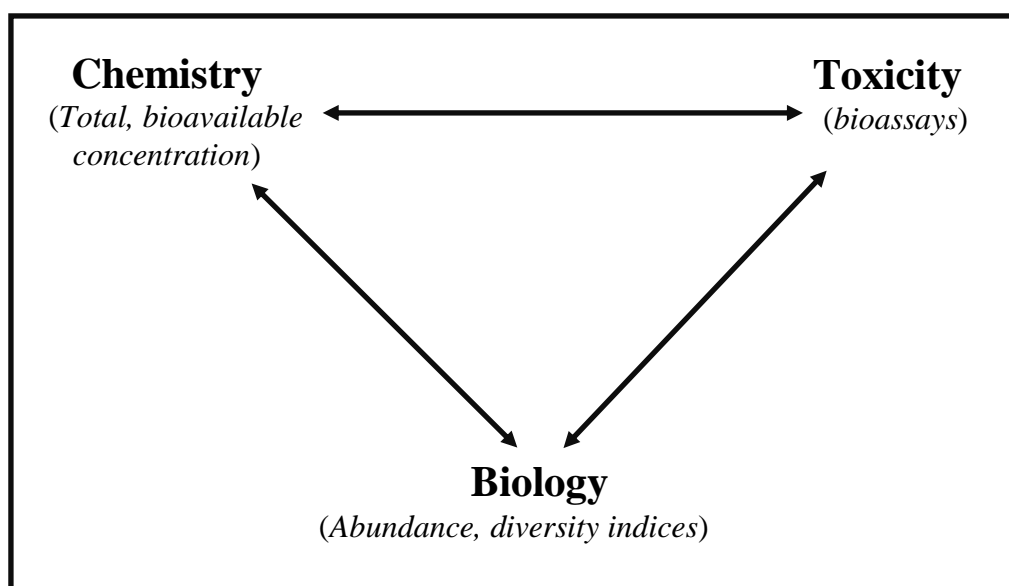


Fig. 1.5. Sediment Triad Approach as proposed by Chapman (1990).

Following the triad approach, the present study incorporates three components: soil chemistry, which measures contamination; soil bioassay, which measures toxicity, and the biological parameters, which use either single species tests or a community analysis. Toxicity tests with single species can provide a rapid evaluation of the effect of pollutants on species under controlled conditions which mostly involves determination of species mortality at a given period of time (e.g., LC_{50}). Many of the threshold concentrations imposed are based upon information from single-species tests (OECD, 1992, 1998). For chronic exposures, biological parameters, such as body growth, reproduction, life span, behaviour and food-finding capacity, have been used (ISO/DIS 2008; Roh *et al.*, 2006; Harada *et al.*, 2007; Franzen *et al.*, 2012; Monteiro *et al.*, 2014). Chronic tests allow assessment of toxic effects of low concentrations of heavy metals at a longer period of time. Despite the valuable information, single-species assays pose limitations (Sprague 1969; Heckmann *et al.*, 2010). For instance, the pattern of toxic effects of chemicals and the endpoint of interest can vary between species (Álvarez *et al.*, 2006), e.g., the EC_{50} for the water flea *Daphnia magna* reproduction test differs from that of the EC_{50} for algal population growth. EC_{50} is defined as the toxicant concentration that results in the death of 50% of the test organisms during a particular exposure time (Sprague, 1969). Also, inherent to single-species tests is the use of a standardized exposure time. Since toxic effects depend on exposure duration, Heckmann *et*

al. (2010) suggested that toxicity-time curves should be constructed to calculate the incipient LC₅₀. Incipient LC₅₀ is defined as the concentration at which 50% of the population can survive for an indefinite period of time. Baas *et al.* (2007) demonstrated the decrease of LC₅₀ values of the collembolan *Folsomia candida* through time upon exposure to cadmium. Hence, extending the test duration for survival as an endpoint until the incipient LC₅₀ is achieved, has long been suggested (Sprague, 1969). Another important limitation with single species tests is that they do not account for the effect of a toxicant on species interactions (often not only shifting competitive equilibria, but potentially cascading to other species in the community).

Scientists have also resorted to experiments using multiple species by constructing small ‘communities’ in microcosms or mesocosms. Laboratory-based experiments involving multiple species offer an advantage over single-species tests as they are able to examine the effects of pollutants on species interactions and their role in ecosystem functions and in shaping community structure (LeBlanc 1985; Fleeger *et al.*, 2003; Bontje *et al.*, 2011; Martinez *et al.*, 2012), whereas those of an artificial ‘community’ can provide a more realistic assessment of the impact of pollutants at the community level. This PhD work fits into the triad approach framework, but with greater emphasis on the biology (response of nematodes as ecological indicators) and toxicity or bioassay (laboratory or field-based experiments) rather than on pollutant concentration measurements *per se*.

1.8. Nematodes as indicators of pollution

Ecological indicators can serve as early warning mechanisms of the ecological impact of stressors. Many species used as indicators have been utilized in standardized tests and are used as a basis to establish allowable pollution levels (OECD, 1992, 1998). Some of the standard test organisms include green algae, the earthworm *Eisenia fetida*, the water flea *Daphnia magna*, the collembolan *Folsomia candida* and the nematode *Caenorhabditis elegans*. Nematodes are one of the most abundant taxa due to their ubiquitous presence in aquatic and terrestrial environments, with an estimated number of 25,000 described species (Groombridge and Jenkins, 2000; Zang, 2013). In terrestrial soils, nematodes are known for their high abundance (several millions per square meter) and diversity (commonly > 30 taxa) (Yeates, 1979). Nematodes live in thin water-filled pores and water films around soil particles (Brussaard, 1998), and are usually found at the upper 5 to 10 cm soil layer (Pen-Mouratov *et al.*, 2004; Shao *et al.*, 2008). Nematode generation time ranges from short (i.e., 3-4 days for

the rhabditid *C. elegans*) to long generation time (i.e., months for dorylaimids and mononchids) (Holterman *et al.*, 2008). Nematodes play important roles in key soil ecological processes such as the decomposition of organic matter and nutrient recycling (Griffiths, 1989; Postma-Blaauw *et al.*, 2005; De Mesel *et al.*, 2006). Nematodes also possess several features that render them very suitable as ecological indicators (Freckman, 1998; Höss *et al.*, 2006). They occupy key positions at most trophic levels in soil food webs as bacterial-feeders, fungal feeders, omnivores, predators and plant-feeders (Ferris *et al.*, 2001) (Fig. 1.6), have limited mobility (but sometimes carried by insects to long distances through phoresy), and some soil nematode species are easy to maintain in the laboratory (Höss *et al.*, 2006). The relative proportion of free-living and plant-feeding nematodes is dependent on several factors, including vegetation type (Yeates, 1999; Neher *et al.*, 2005) and physical habitat (soil type, pore structure, moisture, etc.) (Quénéhervé and Chotte, 1996). For instance, bacterivorous and plant-parasitic can be most abundant in agricultural soils, omnivorous nematodes are common in grassland, while fungivorous nematodes are more abundant in forest than agricultural soils (Wasilewska, 1979; Neher *et al.*, 2005). Plant-related inputs provide the quantity and quality of food resources that reach the soil, which in turn affect the soil biota (Bongers and Ferris, 1999; Wardle, 2002). Since nematodes dwell in the soil pore spaces, their foraging or mating process is also constrained by soil sediment size (Ritz and Trudgill, 1999), hence affecting their abundance and distribution in soils.

Nematodes were used in water quality assesment in the 1970s (Zullini, 1976; Prejs, 1977). Soil ecologists took interest in their bioindication value in terrestrial systems (Bongers, 1990), where most successful applications of nematodes as biomonitoring tools came from (Bongers, 1999; Sochová *et al.*, 2006; Moreno *et al.*, 2008; Pen-Mouratov *et al.*, 2008). The ability of the nematodes to reflect change in ecological structure and function of soils provides a basis from which nematode communities can be used as indicators in pollution-induced disturbances (Fiscus and Neher, 2002), either due to organic (Essink and Romeyn, 1994; Sochová *et al.*, 2007) or heavy metal pollution (Georgieva *et al.*, 2002; Sánchez-Moreno and Navas, 2007; Pen-Mouratov *et al.*, 2008). This concept has been widely applied in various terrestrial ecosystems, such as agroecosystems (Freckman and Ettema, 1993), grasslands (Ekschmitt *et al.*, 2001; Verschoor *et al.*, 2001), forests (de Goede and Dekker, 1993) and wetlands (Ettema *et al.*, 1999). Nematode responses to pollution range from sensitive to very tolerant, with substantial differences between even very closely related species (Monteiro *et al.*, 2018). Thus, changes in nematode assemblages can reflect pollution or other disturbance

events, and can be measured using various ecological indices based on diversity, life-history information, etc. (Simpson 1949; Bongers 1990; Yeates *et al.*, 1993; Bardgett *et al.*, 1994; Ferris *et al.*, 2001), as well as through a detailed analysis of their taxonomic composition (Fiscus and Neher 2002; Georgieva *et al.*, 2002). Ecological diversity indices such as Shannon-Wiener index, Simpson index and trophic diversity index (Table 1.3) have been used to examine nematode communities in various ecological conditions, disturbed vs. non-disturbed, where the disturbed areas are generally expected to yield lower values of diversity indices than non-disturbed areas (Heip *et al.*, 1998; Ferris *et al.*, 2001; Ferris and Matute, 2003; Sánchez-Moreno and Navas, 2007, Navas *et al.*, 2010).

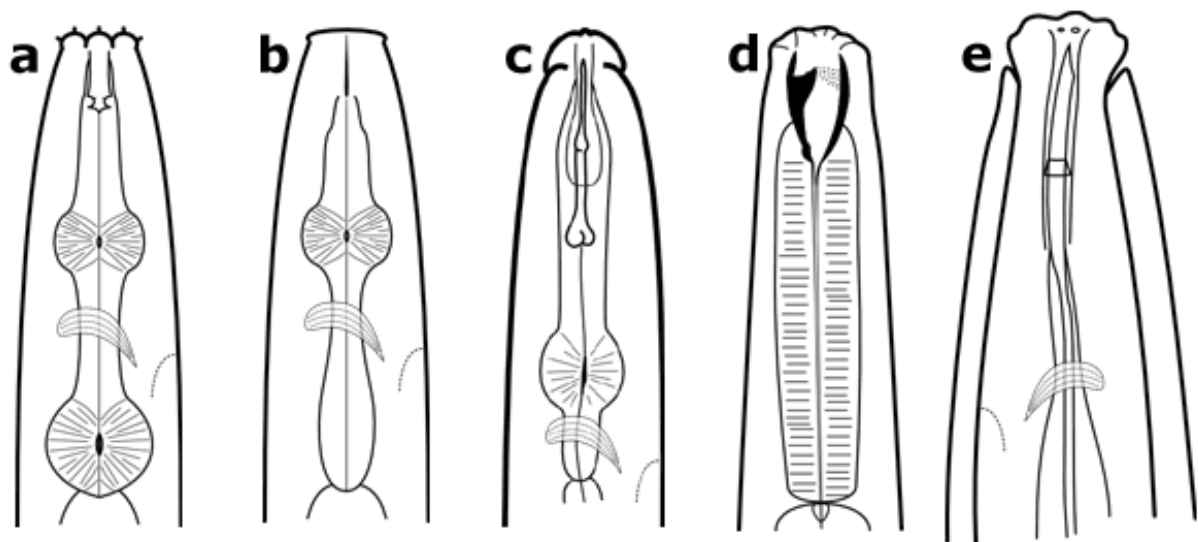


Fig. 1.6. Common nematode trophic groups: a) bacterial-feeders, b) fungal-feeders, c) plant-feeding, d) predator and e) omnivore. (Image credit: Ed Zaborski, University of Illinois)

In terms of their life history, Bongers (1990) categorized nematodes with colonizer-persister (cp) values and proposed the use of the maturity index (MI). Maturity index is the weighted mean of the cp scores for the individuals in a particular sample. Nematodes with cp value 1 are known as r-strategists (Pianka, 1970) or extremely good colonizers, which thrive particularly well under conditions of organic/nutrient enrichment. They are thus referred to as enrichment opportunists (Bongers and Ferris 1999). They are characterized by high reproduction rates and are tolerant to ecological disturbances, while nematodes with cp value 5 are K-strategists (Pianka, 1970) or persisters. They have low fecundity and are sensitive to ecological perturbations; hence, they only become abundant in ‘persistently’ suitable and undisturbed soils. MI₂₋₅ is a modification of MI, which is specifically designed to discriminate

disturbance caused by chemical pollution from that caused by organic enrichment (Popovici 1992; Bongers and Ferris 1999). MI₂₋₅ excludes nematodes with cp 1 scores from its calculation because they increase rapidly during organic enrichment, while at the same time being tolerant to chemical pollution; hence, they may not reflect pollution-induced changes in soil ecological conditions. The relationship between the MI and heavy-metal stress can be masked by such high abundance of cp-1 nematodes, which may lead to erroneous interpretation of the MI. Aside from the life history of the nematodes, the use of their functional or feeding groups (Yeates, 2003) has also been applied in the assessment of soil condition (Šalamún *et al.*, 2011). For instance, some bacterial-feeding genera such as *Eucephalobus*, *Acrobeloides* and the fungal-feeding *Aphelenchoides* have shown a positive correlation with heavy metals in the soil (Georgieva *et al.*, 2002; Tomar *et al.*, 2009).

As more progress on the conceptual framework on nematodes has been developed, additional and more refined indices have been proposed to increase our understanding on soil conditions and of the structural and functional aspects of the soil food web (Bongers and Ferris, 1999; Neher, 2001). The nematode faunal analysis, which integrates the nematode feeding groups and cp scaling, recognizes the enrichment and structure trajectories, designated as enrichment index (EI) and structure Index (SI), respectively (Ferris *et al.*, 2001). Structure index reflects the degree of trophic connections in food webs as the system matures, thus it is an indicator of ecosystem stability. Enrichment index, on the other hand, reflects the abundance and activity of primary detrital consumers in response to available resources. During enrichment when microbial activity is intense, opportunistic microbial feeding nematodes can respond by exploiting new resources. The decomposition pathway of the soil food web is represented by the channel index (CI), where a lower CI suggests a bacterial-dominated (fast) pathway, whereas higher CI suggests a fungal- dominated (slow) pathway (Ferris *et al.*, 2001).

Despite the applicability of MI in terrestrial systems (Korthals *et al.*, 1996a; Korthals *et al.*, 1998; Nagy *et al.*, 2004), the use of maturity indices in pollution impact studies also poses some limitations. The current scheme of assigning cp values at higher taxonomic levels, such as family or genus level, may not be adequate due to the growing evidence showing differences in sensitivity to toxicants at the species level (Monteiro *et al.*, 2018); this probably calls for careful re-evaluation of the cp values of nematodes. Furthermore, the allocation of nematodes to different trophic groups has raised doubts, which may have implication on

other relevant indices, such as the index of trophic diversity (ITD) and structure index (SI). For instance, some *Tylenchus* sp., often considered as fungivores in ecological studies, were found to feed and reproduce on roots (Neher, 2001); ‘predaceous’ *Mesodorylaimus* sp. feed on bacteria (Russell, 1986); *Filenchus* sp. were initially thought to be plant-feeders (Yeates *et al.*, 1993) but were later found to feed probably on fungi (Brzeski, 1998; Okada *et al.*, 2002; 2005); however, their precise feeding ecology remains under debate. Unless a detailed examination is performed to establish nematode food preferences (Moens *et al.*, 1999; Ruess *et al.*, 2000; Weber and Traunspurger, 2013), assignment of their feeding habit would remain ambiguous.

Table 1.3. Overview of ecological indices used in this study

Ecological indices	Equation
absolute abundance	
number of genera = richness	
Shannon-Wiener index (H')	$H' = \sum p_i \ln p_i$
Simpson index (1-D)	$1-D = 1 - \sum (p_i^2)$
Pielou’s evenness (J)	$J = H' / H' \text{ max, where } H' \text{ max} = \ln(S)$
maturity index (Bongers, 1990)	$MI = \sum (v_i \cdot p_i)$
MI ₍₂₋₅₎ (Bongers 1990)	$MI = \sum (v_i \cdot p_i)$ (excluding cp-1 taxa)
index of trophic diversity (ITD)	$ITD = 1 / \sum p_i^2$
enrichment index (EI)	$EI = (e / (e+b)) \times 100$
structure index (SI)	$SI = (s / (s+b)) \times 100$

where:

S = total number of species

v_i = the c-p scores designated by Bongers (1990)

p_i = the proportion of the genus in the free-living nematode community

e = is calculated as $\sum k_e \cdot n_e$, where k_e are the weighting assignment to guild that indicate enrichment characteristics of the food web (Ba₁, Fu₁) and n_e are the abundances of nematodes in those guilds

b = is calculated as $\sum k_b \cdot n_b$ where k_b are the weighting assignment to guild that indicate basal characteristics of the food web (Ba₂, Fu₂) and n_b are the abundances of nematodes in those guilds

s = is calculated as $\sum k_s \cdot n_s$ where k_s are the weighting assignment to guild that indicate structure characteristics of the food web (Ba₃–Ba₅, Fu₃–Fu₅, Om₃–Om₅, Ca₂–Ca₅) and n_s are the abundances of nematodes in those guilds. Note that Ba = bacteriovores, Fu = fungivores, OM = omnivores and Ca = carnivores.

1.9. Outline of the thesis

The General Introduction (**chapter 1**) encompasses the current issues, challenges and status of mining, with a main emphasis on the Philippines in general and on the area of Sibutad in particular. In general, mining activities - both small-scale and large-scale mining areas (including abandoned areas) - have been linked to serious ecological disturbances (Dudka and Adriano, 1997). As a result of a stringent legislation recently, large open-pit mining activities have been banned and some mining companies were ordered to close. The debate now deals mostly with the rehabilitation of such mining-impacted sites. Small-scale mining activities (mainly for gold), on the other hand, have proliferated in Sibutad since the 1990s

and have continued to remain a threat due to the lack of stringent monitoring from the government. Since most of the small-scale mining areas in Sibutad are connected to Murcielagos Bay through its tributaries, their activities have reportedly led to an increase in Hg in the coastal marine environment, where local populations rely heavily on fisheries for food. Aside from its recreational value, Murcielagos Bay is thus the major source of livelihood of the community through fishing. Although elevated Hg levels, both in water and in marine organisms (accumulation), have been documented in Murcielagos Bay (Lacastesantos, 2000), information on the distribution of Hg and other heavy metals within the vicinity of small-scale mining areas and their impact on soil biota remain unknown. In **chapter 2**, I examined the extent of heavy metal pollution, and also of other mining-related disturbances (for instance fining of sediment, removal of vegetation and soil acidification) from small-scale mining activities and how it affects nematode community structure. This paper has been published as, “Influence of heavy metals on nematode community structure in deteriorated soil by gold mining activities in Sibutad, southern Philippines”, (Martinez, J. G., Torres, M.A., dos Santos, G. and Moens, T. (2018) in *Ecological Indicators*, 91, pp. 712-721).

Results of chapter 2 indeed confirmed the indiscriminate use of Hg in small-scale gold mining operations, where the current Hg levels reached patchily elevated concentrations of up to 38.4 ppm Hg (127-fold higher than the permissible level set by the UNEP (2013; 0.3 ppm)). Despite the high Hg levels, no significant impact of Hg was observed on nematode assemblages. To confirm this field observation, I performed in chapter 3, a microcosm experiment using relatively ‘undisturbed’ garden soil amended with Hg concentrations similar to those found in the field (2.5, 5 and 10 ppm Hg). The paper entitled “Effects of mercury (Hg) on soil nematodes: a microcosm approach” has been prepared for submission to a peer-reviewed journal.

Due to the magnitude and lasting effects of risks involved in large-scale mining sites (open-pit mining), including abandoned mine-out areas, the Philippine government mandated in 1999 that rehabilitation of these areas must be implemented. Apart from the 41 active large-scale mining sites (open-pit mining), 32 abandoned mining sites required immediate attention. While there exist traditional approaches for rehabilitation of degraded areas at the local level, visual inspection based on the survivability of metal-tolerant plant species, *Acacia* sp. (here *A. auriculiformis*), is often used as a current criterion to judge rehabilitation success.

This can be problematic since *Acacia* sp. can tolerate high pollution levels. In **chapter 4**, I examined the response of soil inhabitants, i.e., nematodes, to the rehabilitation strategy of the abandoned rehabilitated sites by comparing the nematode assemblage structure in different soils between two time periods. I also identified the physico-chemical parameters of soil that may aid in the optimization of rehabilitation of mined-out areas. This chapter has been prepared for submission to a peer-reviewed journal.

Aside from soil rehabilitation efforts at the large-scale mining area, huge volumes of wastewater are stored to be recycled for agricultural purposes. Analysis in 2014 by an independent laboratory showed that several heavy metals, such as As, Hg, Zn and Pb from pond waters, passed the required 'safe' levels, but Cd and Cu exceeded the standard limits prescribed by the Philippine government for agricultural and aquaculture purposes. In addition, having observed clear pollution-induced changes in nematode assemblage composition in chapters 2, 3 and 4, I wanted to demonstrate that mechanisms underlying such shifts can be addressed in detail in dedicated laboratory experiments. More specifically, I wanted to test whether a differential sensitivity to heavy metals would shift the outcome of the interaction between two competing nematode species. Taking it one important step further, I also wanted to assess whether such shifts could influence soil ecosystem functioning. In **chapter 5**, I performed a microcosm experiment using soil nematodes and a common leaf grass, *Urochloa mutica*, to demonstrate the effect of copper on nematodes and their interaction, and its possible impact on an ecosystem function, i.e. organic matter (leaf litter) decomposition. The Cu concentrations used in the experiment were well within the concentration range measured from the water samples of the large-scale mining site. This paper has been published as "Copper effects on nematodes and its possible impact on leaf litter decomposition: a microcosm approach", (Martinez, J. G., Paran, G. P., Rizon, R., De Meester, N. and Moens, T. (2016) in *European Journal of Soil Biology*, 73, pp. 1-7).

Chapter 6 discusses the main findings and methodological challenges on the use of nematodes as bio-indicators in mining impacted sites in the Philippines, using both field and laboratory-based approaches. Current gaps in the present work and potential research aspects were identified for future research.

CHAPTER 2

Influence of heavy metals on nematode community structure in deteriorated soil by gold mining activities in Sibutad, southern Philippines

This chapter is adapted from:

Martinez, J.G., Torres, M.A., dos Santos, G. and Moens, T., 2018. Influence of heavy metals on nematode community structure in deteriorated soil by gold mining activities in Sibutad, southern Philippines. *Ecological Indicators*, 91, pp.712-721.

2.1. Abstract

Ore mining is among the most environmentally destructive anthropogenic practices, particularly in developing countries. Correct assessment of its impacts on soil ecosystems requires an understanding of the response of soil food webs. Nematodes, often the most abundant invertebrates in soils, occupy various positions in food webs, and their assemblages are commonly used to reflect soil health. In October 2014, we collected soil samples from five sites of a small-scale mining area in Sibutad, southern Philippines, to assess the influence of mining activities on nematode assemblages. Two sites were considered undisturbed as there were no visible signs of mining, while the other three sites were disturbed. Nematodes were extracted live and identified to genus level using morphology-based identification techniques. We analysed genus composition, genus and trophic diversity, and the life-history based maturity index. We measured soil environmental variables (pH, organic matter, granulometry and several heavy metals), and correlated variation in nematode genus composition to variation in these environmental factors. Small-scale mining activities had variable but generally non-significant impacts on soil properties, altered vegetation and caused increases in concentrations of Hg and Pb, but not consistently so in all impacted sites. The high patchiness in vegetation and heavy metal content were reflected in a high within-site variability of nematode assemblages. Total nematode abundance was significantly lowest in the most physically disturbed site, but not so in the most metal-polluted one, suggesting that abundance is not a good indicator of pollution status. Nematode genus composition significantly differed between disturbed and undisturbed sites. By contrast, only few differences between sites were found for diversity or maturity indices, demonstrating that genus composition was a better indicator of mining-related effects than many common indicator indices and highlighting that detailed assemblage analysis is required for a correct interpretation of moderate pollution effects on soil nematodes. Measured environmental variables together explained 60% of the variation in nematode assemblages in the area; the three 'single best' explanatory variables were the concentrations of Pb, Hg and N, but none of these by itself explained more than 8% of the variation in nematode data, while their combination explained 24%. Some genera of predacious and omnivorous nematodes, which are generally expected to be sensitive to both chemical pollution and physical disturbance (e.g., *Ironus* and *Endorylaimus*), were most abundant in sites with elevated heavy metal

concentrations, which can have repercussions for the interpretation of nematode-based indices such as the MI.

Keywords: bio-indicators, mercury, moderate pollution, heavy metals, nematode assemblages

2.2. Introduction

Ore mining, both large and small-scale, is an important contributor to the economy in many developing countries. For instance, the Philippines is a major exporter of metallic minerals such as gold, copper, nickel and chromium (Hooley, 2005). In Sibutad, a municipality in Mindanao, southern Philippines, gold mining activities have provided livelihood to local communities since the 1980's (Cortes-Maramba *et al.*, 2006). Large-scale mining operations make use of advanced technology in the extraction of mineral deposits, whereas small-scale mining employs manual and fairly rudimentary techniques, which are environmentally risky (Hinton *et al.*, 2003).

Small-scale mining sectors produce about 80% of the Philippines' annual gold supply. However, these substandard routines, aggravated by lack of proper ecological monitoring, can result in deliberate and accidental disposal of wastes (van Straaten, 2000). Despite its economic contribution, it remains a highly polarized issue due to incidences of environmental degradation and health problems among exposed communities (Cortes-Maramba *et al.*, 2006). Mining is associated with the rise of heavy metals in the environment (Getaneh and Alemayehu, 2006). Heavy metals are naturally deposited in rocks and can be released into the environment either by natural weathering or by artificial activities (e.g., digging, ore processing, etc.). They pose a threat because of their potential to bioaccumulate and interfere with various biological processes (Heikens *et al.*, 2001). The gold extraction method by mercury (Hg), also known as amalgamation, is relatively popular among small-scale miners since it is inexpensive. Compared to other mineral extraction methods, amalgamation is easier to perform but potentially risky, and may cause environmental pollution due to improper handling and waste management (Israel and Asiro, 2002). Hg is considered to be one of the most toxic elements naturally found in the environment even at very low concentrations (Göthberg and Greger, 2006), and its negative impacts on soil biota (Harris-Hellal *et al.*, 2009) and soil processes are also well-studied (Müller *et al.*, 2002). In humans, Hg can induce damaging effects on reproduction, immune system, central nervous system and internal organs (Dietz *et al.*, 2000).

Before the 1980's, our sampling area in Sibutad, was predominantly covered with cogon grass (*Imperata cylindrica*), economically unproductive and had only few inhabitants. The discovery of gold deposits in the 1980's caused an influx of miners, with an estimated peak of 10,000 in the early 2000's. Although the number of active miners has been gradually

decreasing since, a few hundreds are still operating around the mountain sides. Hence, disturbance impact in small-scale mining areas in Sibutad may be caused by past and/or existing mining activities. In practice, small-scale miners use ball mills to grind rocks into fine particles, from which the gold is extracted by amalgamation and blowtorching, which results in the formation of wastes (e.g., Hg and tailings). The lack of proper waste storage can cause Hg and tailings to end up in the soil or river, and finally into Murcielagos Bay, a semi-enclosed bay adjacent to the mined sites. At present, there are approximately 500 small-scale miners in the area of Sibutad who can potentially release 120 to 360 kg of Hg per year (Perez *et al.*, 2007). Previous studies have revealed elevated Hg levels in humans (Cortes-Maramba *et al.*, 2006) as well as in marine organisms from Murcielagos Bay (Lacastesantos, 2000), whereas information on Hg effects on terrestrial animals or plants from the area is lacking. Our initial inspection showed that the river bed of the sampling area was largely composed of thick, dark-brown clay sediments and the water appeared very turbid. Preliminary river water analysis revealed a Hg content of ca. $50 \mu\text{g L}^{-1}$ (our own unpublished data), which is 5 times higher than the permissible limit for wastewater discharge by EPA, i.e., $10 \mu\text{g L}^{-1}$ (USEPA, 2001), and 25 times higher than the current water quality criterion for the protection of public health by the Philippine government, i.e., $2 \mu\text{g L}^{-1}$ (www.emb.gov.ph). The high Hg content of the water is most probably caused by the discharges from small-scale mining activities upstream. Mercury concentrations higher than the allowable level proposed by UNEP (2013) are generally expected to be toxic, and in Sibutad where Hg disposal is a problem, Hg levels in soils may have exceeded the 'permissible' limit. Aside from heavy metal pollution, other activities such as burning of vegetation, digging, construction of physical structures (e.g., tunnels, processing plants, etc.) may also affect soil structure, organic matter content and soil pH, which can in turn influence the biological activity of soil biota such as nematodes (Sánchez-Moreno *et al.*, 2006).

Nematodes are important biological components in the soil ecosystem due to their functional roles in organic matter decomposition and nutrient cycling (Freckman, 1988; Yeates, 2003); their abundance and community composition are widely used as ecological indicators in several different environments (Bongers and Ferris, 1999; Trett *et al.*, 2000; Neher, 2001; Shao *et al.*, 2008). Nematode responses to pollution range from sensitive to very tolerant, with substantial differences between species (Kammenga *et al.*, 1994). Therefore, changes in the nematode assemblage structure and function can be used to assess pollution effects or disturbances in soil, and can be measured by diversity and ecological

indices, as well as through a detailed analysis of their taxonomic composition (Fiscus and Neher, 2002).

The present work was conducted to assess whether nematode assemblage structure reflects the impacts of small-scale mining in the southern Philippines. Specifically, this research aimed to a) determine the extent of pollution, particularly that of Hg, and other disturbances (e.g., burning of vegetation, digging, etc.) caused by small-scale mining activities in soils in a small-scale gold mining area; b) assess whether the nematode assemblage structure differed between locations with different degrees of mining-related impact; and c) determine whether such mining impacts are better revealed by particular nematode-based (diversity and maturity) indices or by nematode genus composition.

2.3 Materials and Methods

2.3.1. Study site and sampling

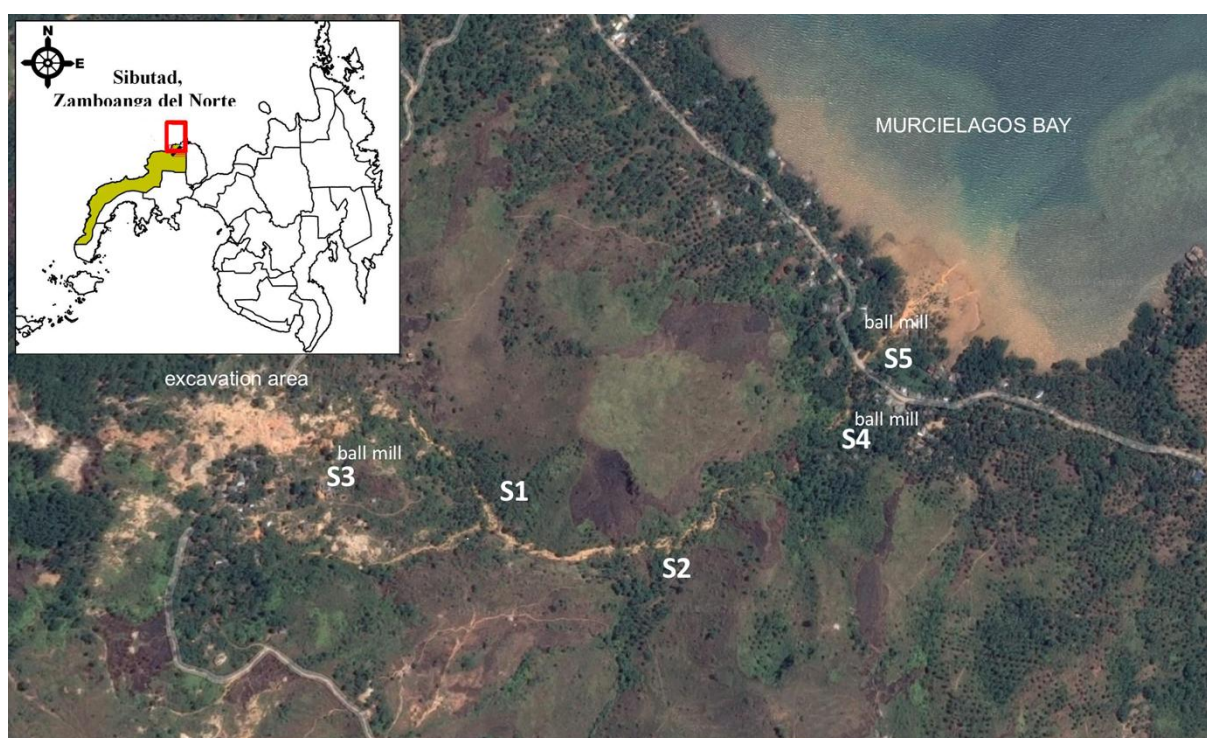


Fig. 2.1. Map of the sampling sites, S1, S2, S3, S4 and S5 in Sibutad, southern Philippines.

The area of Sibutad is situated in the northwestern part of Mindanao, southern Philippines, with an average annual temperature of 27.4 °C and precipitation of 2,310 mm, the latter distributed fairly evenly throughout the year. The sampling area is situated on a mountain slope and covers approximately a distance of 1.2 km (between Site 1 and 5) towards

Murcielagos Bay (Fig. 2.1). Some parts of the area have been subjected to ‘physical’ disturbances such as land clearing, excavation of mountain slopes, open-cast and underground mining, construction of small processing plants and habitation by a few individuals, while other areas have been chemically contaminated owing to mining and ore processing.

Soil samples were taken in October, 2014. We divided the study area into five sampling sites – S1, S2, S3, S4 and S5 (Table 2.1). Five replicate soil samples, each composed of 3 composite samples, were randomly collected with approximate interdistances of 8-10 m from each of the sites. S1 and S2, 300 m apart from each other, were characterized by the absence of inhabitants and mining activities, albeit S1 appeared to have a more diverse vegetation than S2. Mining-related activities and/or local communities were manifest in S3, S4 and S5, thus we *a priori* referred to them as ‘disturbed’ sites as opposed to the ‘undisturbed’ (reference) sites, S1 and S2. Perennial grass species (e.g., *Paspalum conjugatum*) generally characterized the disturbed sites (S3, S4 and S5) due to their relatively fast colonizing ability after disturbance episodes. S3, the uppermost part (in terms of altitude) of the area, was marked by intense mining activities with the presence of a community of miners (< 30 ind.), two ball mill plants, and the site’s close proximity to the excavated areas. S4 had the largest human population (> 40 ind.), who were not engaged in mining operations but hosted one ball mill plant. S5 was also inhabited (< 5 ind.) and located about 0.25 km from Murcielagos Bay. An active ball mill plant was found near S5, which was situated at an elevated ground a few meters away (ca. 20 m) from this site.

Table 2.1. Location and brief description of the sampling sites.

sampling sites	coordinates	elev. (m)	common vegetation	description
S1 (undisturbed)	8° 37' 28.560" N 123° 29' 55.248" W	42	<i>Imperata cylindrica</i> , <i>Chromolaena odorata</i> , <i>Manihot esculenta</i> , <i>Cocos nucifera</i> , <i>Gmelina arborea</i> , <i>Clitoria</i> sp., <i>Cynodon</i> sp. and <i>Pteris</i> sp.	no community; no mining activity
S2 (undisturbed)	8° 37' 25.176" N 123° 30' 3.384" W	31	<i>I. cylindrica</i> , <i>M. esculenta</i> , <i>Musa</i> sp., <i>C. nucifera</i> and <i>Cynodon</i> sp.	no community; no mining activity
S3 (disturbed)	8° 37' 29.676" N 123° 29' 48.300" W	50	<i>Paspalum conjugatum</i> , <i>Cynodon</i> sp. and <i>Musa</i> sp.	presence of local community (miners and their family); near to the excavated areas on the hill slopes; presence of two ball mills

S4 (disturbed)	8° 37' 30.864" N 123° 30' 11.196" W	10	<i>I. cylindrica</i> , <i>C. nucifera</i> , <i>Musa</i> sp., <i>G. arborea</i> , <i>C. odorata</i> , <i>Clitoria</i> sp. and <i>P. conjugatum</i>	presence of a local community (non-miners); presence of one ball mill
S5 (disturbed)	8° 37' 34.608" N 123° 30' 12.996" W	3	<i>P. conjugatum</i> , <i>C. nucifera</i> and <i>Pteris</i> sp.	presence of few inhabitants (non-miners); near to a ball mill

Soil samples were taken in October, 2014. We divided the study area into five sampling sites – S1, S2, S3, S4 and S5 (Table 2.1). Mining-related activities and/or local communities were manifest in S3, S4 and S5, thus we *a priori* referred to them as ‘disturbed’ sites as opposed to the ‘undisturbed’ (reference) sites, S1 and S2. Although we cannot rule out the possibility that the undisturbed sites had previously been impacted by mining-related disturbances due to lack of information of the past mining activities (thus referred to as putative undisturbed sites), the present Hg and other heavy metal levels were used to assess the impacts of local mining activities since their operation in the 1980s.

Five replicate soil samples, each composed of 3 composite samples, were randomly collected with approximate interdistances of 8-10 m from each of the sites. S1 and S2, 300 m apart from each other, were characterized by the absence of inhabitants and mining activities, albeit S1 appeared to have a more diverse vegetation than S2. Perennial grass species (e.g., *Paspalum conjugatum*) generally characterized the disturbed sites (S3, S4 and S5) due to their relatively fast colonizing ability after disturbance episodes. S3, the uppermost part (in terms of altitude) of the area, was marked by intense mining activities with the presence of a community of miners (< 30 ind.), two ball mills, and the site’s close proximity to the excavated areas. S4 had the largest human population (> 40 ind.), who were not engaged in mining operations but hosted one ball mill. S5 was also inhabited (< 5 ind.) and located about 0.25 km from Murcielagos Bay. An active ball mill was found near S5, which was situated at an elevated ground a few meters away (ca. 20 m) from this site.

2.3.2. Soil properties

Five replicate composite samples, each consisting of 500 g (a composite of 3 samples combined), were collected from the upper 5 cm using a hand shovel. Soil samples were placed in ziplocked plastic bags and tightly sealed in a box container until laboratory processing. From each soil sample, 200 g were kept at 4 °C and utilized for the determination of basic soil characteristics, nutrients and heavy metal analyses. Soil pH was determined potentiometrically in the soil suspension of a 1:2.5 soil : water mixture (ISRIC, 1995). Total

organic carbon was measured by the Walkey-Black method, which involves wet combustion of the organic matter with a mixture of potassium dichromate and sulfuric acid (Walkey and Black, 1934). Total N was determined by the Kjeldahl method (Kjeldahl, 1883) and available P was extracted using acidified ammonium fluoride (Chang and Jackson, 1958). Cu, Zn, Fe, Cd and Pb were extracted by dilute hydrochloric acid procedures (Nelson *et al.*, 1959) and measured by Atomic Absorption Spectrometry, while Hg was measured by Cold Vapor Atomic Absorption Spectrometry (CVAAS). We used empty sample cups treated in exactly the same way as real samples as blanks, and NIST (National Institute of Standards and Technology, Gaithersburg) standard MD 2089 as a reference or ‘external standard’ for method validation and determination of analytical precision. Detection limits of the heavy metals Cd, Cu, Fe, Pb, Zn and Hg were 0.002, 0.003, 0.006, 0.01, 0.001 and 0.02 mg kg⁻¹, respectively.

2.3.3. *Nematodes*

From each homogenized soil sample, 100 g was taken for nematode collection using a modified tray method (Whitehead and Hemming, 1965). Total nematode abundance was determined and 100 individuals were randomly picked and identified to the genus level according to Andr  ssy (2005, 2007, 2009) and assigned ‘colonizer-persister’ scores according to Bongers (1990, 1999). Nematodes were designated to trophic groups, namely bacterivores, fungivores, omnivores-predators and plant parasites (Pen-Mouratov *et al.*, 2008).

Nematode assemblages were characterized by a) the absolute abundances per 100 g fresh soil; b) genus richness, expressed as the number of nematode genera (note that we also calculated rarefied richness as expected numbers of genera, which yields a richness estimate that is independent of sample size; however, this resulted in nearly identical richness estimates, hence we prefer to work with the ‘pure’ richness data here); c) the Shannon-Wiener index (H'), which is a diversity measure encompassing both aspects of richness and evenness [$H' = -\sum P_i (\ln P_i)$] (Shannon and Weaver, 1949); d) Simpson’s index, calculated as [$1 - D = 1 - \sum P_i^2$], as a measure of evenness (Simpson, 1949); in both indices, P_i is the proportion of individuals of the i^{th} taxon; e) the index of trophic diversity (ITD), a measure of the proportional abundance of each trophic group in the community, was calculated as $ITD = [1 / \sum P_i^2]$ where P_i is the proportion of the i^{th} trophic group in the nematode community (Heip *et al.*, 1985); f) the maturity index (MI), [$MI = \sum v_i p_i$], where v_i is the c-p score of a genus as designated by Bongers (1990) and Bongers *et al.*, (1999) and p_i is the

proportional abundance of that genus in the free-living nematode assemblage. The c-p values reflect the nematode life strategies, and range from 1 (colonizers, tolerant to disturbance) to 5 (persisters, sensitive to disturbance); and g) MI_{2-5} is a modification of MI which excludes nematodes with c-p scores of 1 because they tend to become proportionally more abundant under organic enrichment, and as such, their inclusion in the MI could potentially bias interpretation of the effects of chemical pollution. The MI and MI_{2-5} reflect the (recent) disturbance history of a soil. In theory, the higher the maturity index values, the more mature and stable and the less disturbed the ecosystem. MI, MI_{2-5} , and other indices such as structure index (SI) and enrichment index (EI) were also calculated using the NINJA online programme (Sieriebriennikov *et al.*, 2014; <https://sieriebriennikov.shinyapps.io/ninja/>).

2.3.4. Statistical analyses

Differences between sampling sites in any of the above-mentioned univariate descriptors of nematode assemblages (i.e. abundance, diversity indices, maturity indices) were analyzed using one-way analysis of variance (ANOVA) using the Statistica software package version 7.0 (Statsoft, Tulsa, Oklahoma). Data were first checked for normality with a Kolmogorov-Smirnov test and for homogeneity of variances with Levene's test. In case of a significant ANOVA result, pairwise comparisons between sites were performed using Tukey's HSD test.

Principal coordinates analysis (PCO) of the environmental variables was carried out to determine the differences between sampling sites based on the combination of measured environmental variables. These data included heavy metal concentrations and physico-chemical characteristics of the soil, and were normalized due to the differences in units. Non-metric multi-dimensional scaling (nMDS) was performed to visualize spatial patterns of nematode assemblages. The multivariate Permutational Analysis of Variance (PERMANOVA; Anderson, 2004; Anderson *et al.*, 2008) within the statistical software PRIMER (PRIMER-E, Ltd., Plymouth, UK) with Permanova add-on was then used to detect differences between nematode assemblages between the different sites, and between our two – admittedly arbitrary – *a priori* groupings of these sites: undisturbed (S1 and S2) and disturbed (S3, S4 and S5). Each term in the analyses was calculated using 999 permutations. Since PERMANOVA is sensitive to multivariate dispersion, PERMDISP was performed to check if observed differences were due to location effects or to heterogeneous variation. Prior to the multivariate analysis, nematode abundances were square root-transformed to

downsize the effect of dominant genera. When significant differences were detected, pairwise comparison tests within PERMANOVA⁺ were conducted to establish differences between sites. Within PRIMER, a distance-based linear modelling (DistLM) routine using a global BEST selection procedure with Bayesian Information Correction (BIC), was carried out to identify the environmental variables that best explain the observed patterns in nematode communities. Distance-based redundancy analysis (dbRDA), a graphical visualization of the DistLM results, was used to show patterns in assemblage composition and environmental variables across samples using Pearson correlation. Similarity percentage (SIMPER) analyses using the untransformed nematode abundance data were used to identify the genera that contributed to the similarities or differences between study sites and between the undisturbed and disturbed sites. The genera are considered ‘important’ if they contribute at least 5% to the average dissimilarity among the sites (Mirto *et al.*, 2002).

2.4. Results

2.4.1. Soil properties and heavy metal concentrations

Table 2.2. Mean concentrations of heavy metals, nutrients and soil properties of the five sampling locations (see Fig. 2.1). Values after the mean represent standard deviations (mean \pm SD) of five replicates.

	S1 (undisturbed)	S2 (undisturbed)	S3 (disturbed)	S4 (disturbed)	S5 (disturbed)
basic soil properties					
OM (%)	7.4 \pm 3.93	6.24 \pm 1.18	4.53 \pm 1.66	4.93 \pm 2.86	4.66 \pm 3.54
N (ppm)	0.32 \pm 0.14	0.27 \pm 0.08	0.23 \pm 0.11	0.23 \pm 0.13	0.14 \pm 0.04
P (ppm)	2.14 \pm 1.35	4.15 \pm 4.38	3.83 \pm 4.66	11.6 \pm 9.93	1.5 \pm 0.91
pH	5.23 \pm 0.49	5.27 \pm 0.8	4.58 \pm 0.17	5.61 \pm 1.02	4.6 \pm 0.3
median grain size (μ m)	66.3 \pm 19.9 ^a	24.5 \pm 6.78 ^b	24 \pm 11.02 ^b	28.8 \pm 6.27 ^b	75.5 \pm 66.4 ^a
clay content (%)	9.01 \pm 2.34 ^a	17.5 \pm 2.92 ^b	15.8 \pm 3.93 ^{bc}	14.9 \pm 2.92 ^{bc}	11.2 \pm 3.29 ^{ac}
heavy metals (ppm)					
Cd	1.13 \pm 0.82	1.06 \pm 0.91	0.87 \pm 0.74	1.18 \pm 0.86	1.16 \pm 1.01
Cu	84.8 \pm 11.3	35.0 \pm 11.5	45.5 \pm 31.2	85.9 \pm 47.2	59.4 \pm 35
Fe	2597 \pm 703	2346 \pm 413	2634 \pm 770	2684 \pm 861	2098 \pm 781
Hg	0.49 \pm 0.6 ^a	2.00 \pm 1.56 ^a	1.34 \pm 0.83 ^a	38.4 \pm 43.3 ^b	1.51 \pm 1.63 ^a
Pb	27.6 \pm 8.5 ^a	32.3 \pm 6.95 ^a	27.5 \pm 13.7 ^a	136 \pm 78 ^b	48.9 \pm 11.6 ^b
Zn	47.7 \pm 73.4	33.3 \pm 16.1	24.6 \pm 21	65.4 \pm 26.9	30 \pm 7.8

Mean values followed by different letters on the same row indicate significant differences according to a post-hoc Tukey HSD test ($P < 0.05$).

Several soil properties, such as OM, N, P and pH, did not show any significant difference between sites; however, OM, N and pH (except for S4) tended to be lower in the disturbed compared to the undisturbed sites. Median grain sizes in S2, S3 and S4 were significantly smaller (all $P < 0.05$) compared to S1 and S5 (Table 2.2). In terms of grain size, in general, disturbed sites, S3 and S4, had significantly finer grain size and a higher clay content compared to S1, but not S2. Heavy metal concentrations in the disturbed areas were not

significantly increased except for Hg, which was highest in S4 ($P < 0.05$), and Pb, which was significantly higher in S4 and S5 than the rest of the sites. Although S3 and S5 had ball mill plants, the lower Hg content in these areas compared to S4 suggest that the tailings were most probably disposed off elsewhere and not on the sampling site.

In a principal coordinates analysis (PCO) of the soil properties (Fig. 2.2), PCO1, explaining 29.6% of the observed variation, showed that Site 4 soils were associated with higher metal concentrations including Zn ($r = 0.7$), Pb ($r = 0.67$), Cd ($r = 0.57$), Cu ($r = 0.56$) and Hg ($r = 0.50$), with higher pH ($r = 0.66$) and with higher concentrations of N ($r = 0.48$) and P ($r = 0.83$) (Electronic Supplemental Material or ESM 2.1). PCO2 accounted for 28.4% of the observed variation and positioned 2 replicates of S4 and 1 replicate of S1 apart from other sampling sites; this axis was positively associated with increasing Hg ($r = 0.72$), Fe ($r = 0.68$), Cu ($r = 0.54$), Pb ($r = 0.46$) and Zn ($r = 0.45$), while negatively associated with N ($r = -0.67$), OM ($r = -0.61$) and pH ($r = -0.58$) (ESM 2.1). Samples for all sites were rather scattered in the ordination plane in general, except that it was more pronounced for S4 and S1 (Fig. 2.2).

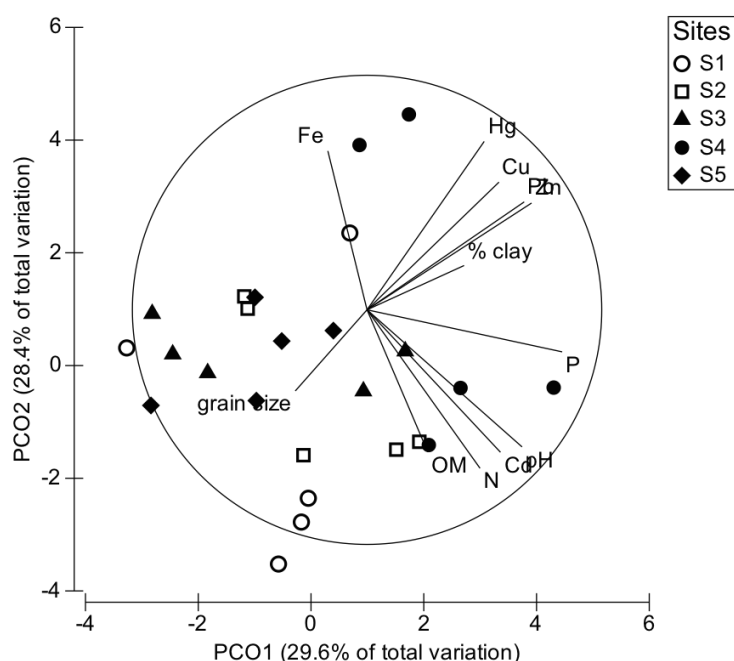


Fig. 2.2. Principal coordinates analysis (PCO) of the environmental variables (5 replicates) from the different sampling sites in the Sibutad small-scale mining area. See table 2.2 for an overview of environmental variables included in the analysis.

Total nematode abundance showed significant differences between locations ($df = 4$; $F = 3.65$; $P < 0.05$); highest density (412 ± 160 ind/100 g soil) was found in S1, whereas S3 had the lowest (204 ± 59 ind/100 g soil) (Fig. 2.3A). Nematodes belonged to 49 genera, 12 of which were bacterial feeders, 5 fungal feeders, 20 omnivores/predators and 12 plant feeders (ESM 2.2). Index of trophic diversity did not show any significant differences ($df = 4$; $F = 2.01$; $P > 0.05$) between sites (data not shown), but genus richness did ($df = 4$; $F = 3.61$; $P < 0.05$): S1 had a significantly higher number of genera than S3 and S5 (Fig. 2.3B). Shannon diversity and evenness (Simpson index) did not differ significantly among sites ($df = 4$; $F = 2.82$ and $F = 4.87$ for Shannon diversity and evenness, respectively; $P = 0.054$ and $P = 0.091$ respectively; Fig. 2.3C). Nevertheless, there was a trend indicating higher diversity in undisturbed compared to disturbed sites. S5 had the highest MI and MI_{2-5} , while S3 had the lowest (Fig. 2.3D), but these differences were not statistically significant. Finally, other related indices, structure index (SI) and enrichment index (EI) also did not show significant differences between sites.

2.4.2. Nematode abundance, genera, diversity and maturity indices

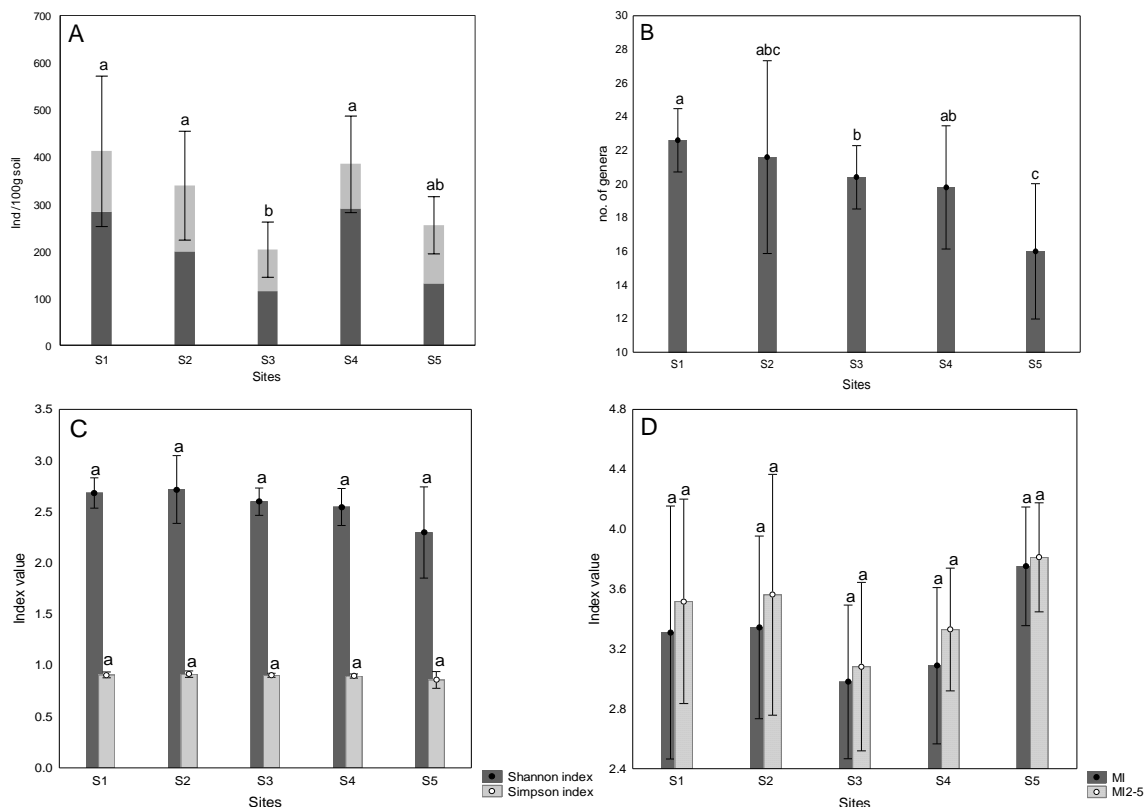


Fig. 2.3 (A-D). Summed abundances of plant-feeding (light-coloured bars) and free-living nematodes (dark-coloured bars) (A), species richness (B), Shannon and Simpson indices (C), and MI and MI_{2-5} (D). Different letters indicate significant pairwise differences between sites according to a post-hoc Tukey HSD test ($P < 0.05$).

2.4.3. Nematode assemblage composition

PERMANOVA revealed highly significant differences in nematode composition between locations ($df = 4$; pseudo- $F = 3.53$; $P = 0.001$), with a non-significant PERMDISP ($P = 0.66$). Pairwise comparisons detected significant differences between all pairs of sites, except the two undisturbed sites, S1 and S2 (Table 2.3). PERMANOVA also detected highly significant differences in nematode assemblage composition between undisturbed and disturbed sites ($df = 1$; pseudo- $F = 2.81$; $P = 0.005$), which are also nicely illustrated by non-metric multi-dimensional scaling (nMDS) ordination with Bray-Curtis similarity (Fig. 2.4); however, this requires careful interpretation since multivariate dispersion (PERMDISP) showed that variances were significantly heterogeneous ($P = 0.002$).

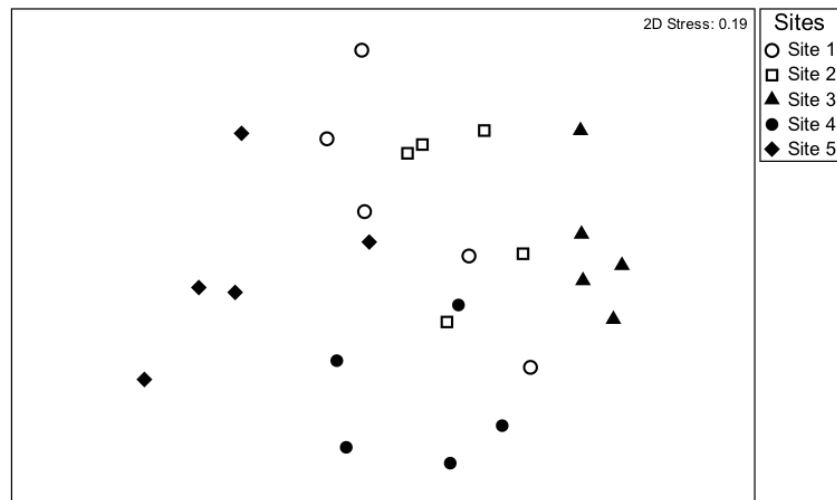


Fig. 2.4. Non-metric multi-dimensional scaling ordination (nMDS) of the nematode genera composition in different sites. Undisturbed sites (S1 and S2) are represented by light-coloured symbols, while dark-coloured symbols represent the disturbed sites (S3, S4 and S5).

Table 2.3. Results shown are P-values of the pairwise comparisons of nematode assemblage composition (PERMANOVA) between different sites.

Sites	S1 (undisturbed)	S2 (undisturbed)	S3 (disturbed)	S4 (disturbed)	S5 (disturbed)
S1 (undisturbed)	-				
S2 (undisturbed)	0.273	-			
S3 (disturbed)	0.006**	0.023*	-		
S4 (disturbed)	0.028*	0.007**	0.005**	-	
S5 (disturbed)	0.012*	0.011*	0.005**	0.007**	-

Asterisks (*) and (**) indicate significant differences at $P < 0.05$ and $P < 0.01$, respectively.

SIMPER analysis showed that all site pairs had high levels of dissimilarity in nematode assemblages (ESM 2.3). The largest dissimilarity was between S3 and S5 (75.57%), while S1 and S2 were the least dissimilar (63.03%), but only slightly less so than the other site pairs, even though PERMANOVA did not detect significant differences between both undisturbed locations. Several genera were identified to be responsible for the 70.03% dissimilarity between the undisturbed (S1 and S2) and disturbed sites (S3, S4 and S5) (Table 2.4). Particularly, the ‘important’ genera (i.e., genera contributing roughly 5% to the dissimilarity between the undisturbed and disturbed sites) included *Iotonchus*, *Mesodorylaimus*, *Axonchium*, *Rotylenchulus* and *Helicotylenchus* of the undisturbed sites, and *Dorylaimellus* and *Cephalobus* of the disturbed sites. Six genera were exclusively found either in undisturbed or disturbed sites, but only contributing < 1% to the difference between sites: *Opisthodorylaimus*, *Granonchulus* and *Chronogaster* in undisturbed sites, while *Coslenchus*, *Oriverutus* and *Mononchulus* in disturbed sites.

Table 2.4. Results of the SIMPER (Similarity Percentages) analysis of the average nematode abundance between the undisturbed (S1 and S2) and disturbed sites (S3, S4 and S5). Multiple genera contributed to the site differences. Listed below are all the genera contributing up to a cumulative total (Cum. cont. %) of ≥ 75 % to such differences.

Genera	Average abundance		Cum. cont. %
	Undisturbed (S1, S2)	Disturbed (S3, S4, S5)	
Average dissimilarity = 70.03%			
<i>Iotonchus</i>	31.91	7.35	5.66
<i>Axonchium</i>	29.67	9.29	11.02
<i>Rotylenchulus</i>	21.40	12.25	16.36
<i>Dorylaimellus</i>	8.36	20.22	21.44
<i>Cephalobus</i>	17.55	21.52	26.33
<i>Mesodorylaimus</i>	24.77	21.79	31.28
<i>Helicotylenchus</i>	24.42	5.46	35.96
<i>Eudorylaimus</i>	14.91	22.99	40.42
<i>Mesocriconema</i>	11.00	17.27	44.56
<i>Aphelenchus</i>	20.76	8.05	48.69
<i>Bursilla</i>	11.38	11.64	52.63
<i>Heterocephalobus</i>	17.90	8.15	56.28
<i>Xiphinema</i>	13.97	6.77	59.53
<i>Pratylenchus</i>	4.48	13.45	62.62
<i>Metaporcelaimus</i>	16.13	5.19	65.63
<i>Oxydirus</i>	10.55	9.68	68.60
<i>Ironus</i>	1.62	14.63	71.46
<i>Ecumenicus</i>	7.05	11.51	74.14
<i>Rotylenchus</i>	11.50	2.23	76.74

The first axis obtained by the dbRDA (dbRDA1) explained 17.7% of the total variation in the nematode data and generally distinguished S1, S2, S3 and S4 from S5 (Fig. 2.5). dbRDA1 was positively associated with the relative abundances of *Helicotylenchus* ($r = 0.61$),

Rotylenchulus ($r = 0.56$), *Aphelenchus* ($r = 0.54$) and *Alaimus* ($r = 0.49$), while negatively associated with *Eudorylaimus* ($r = -0.49$) and *Dorylaimellus* ($r = -0.83$) (Fig. 2.5A). dbRDA1 also had a strong negative correlation with Cd ($r = -0.87$) (Fig. 2.5B). On the other hand, dbRDA2 generally ‘separated’ S4 and a few replicates of S3 and S5 from the undisturbed sites, S1 and S2, from, while explaining 14.9% of variation. dbRDA2 was correlated with Pb ($r = 0.68$) and Hg ($r = 0.63$), and the genera positively correlated with it included *Acrobeloides* ($r = 0.60$), *Cephalobus* ($r = 0.53$), *Pratylenchus* ($r = 0.49$), *Bursilla* ($r = 0.48$), and *Ironus* ($r = 0.48$).

A distance-based linear model including all the measured environmental variables explained 60.4 % of the fitted variation (i.e. 32.6% of the total variation at the two first dbRDA axes) in the nematode data (Fig. 2.5 A and B), which suggests that non-measured variables (e.g., vegetation, species interactions) are also important drivers of nematode assemblage structure in our sampling area. The best DISTLM with no more than three variables, Pb, Hg and N, explained 24.5% of the fitted variation of nematodes in the area. These three variables also yielded the three best DISTLM models with a single variable, and dominated the best model solutions with two environmental variables (ESM 2.4).

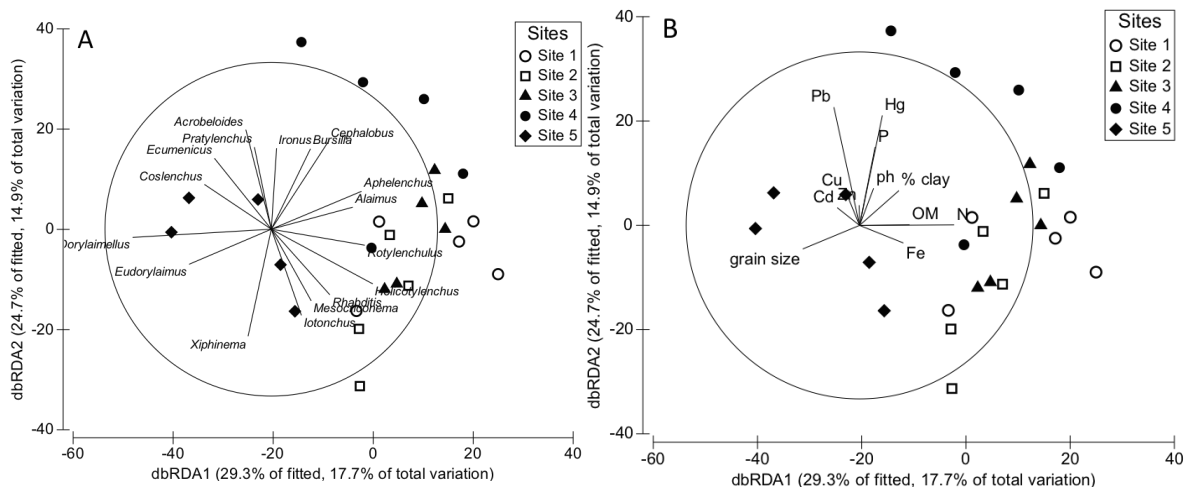


Fig. 2.5 (A and B). Distance-based Redundancy Analysis (dbRDA) plots based on the nematode assemblages and the fitted environmental variables as vectors.

2.5 Discussion

Several studies have been conducted in large-scale mining areas (Pen-Mouratov *et al.*, 2008; Shao *et al.*, 2008) but research dealing with the direct impact of small-scale mining activities on soils and their soil fauna assemblages has hitherto been more scanty (Harris-Hellal *et al.*, 2009; Odumo *et al.*, 2014). This is probably due to the fact that large-scale mining operations

can result in more obvious and drastic ecological disturbances, which may require immediate intervention. Small-scale mining activities may also cause indirect impacts by changing the basic soil characteristics, vegetation and distribution of heavy metals, which in turn affect soil organisms. The proliferation of small-scale mining activities in the Philippines remains a threat because they are not properly regulated, and the extent and severity of their ecological impacts are not well studied.

2.5.1. Basic soil properties and heavy metals

The impacts of small-scale mining activities were reflected by the higher levels of heavy metals (mainly Hg and Pb), but not consistently so: Hg was only strongly elevated at S4, while Pb at S4 and S5. There were hints of subtle differences in other soil properties (e.g., OM, N, pH and granulometry) between the putative undisturbed and disturbed sites, but apart from granulometry, these were never statistically significant. Vegetation thus provided the only obvious differences between undisturbed (S1 and S2) and disturbed (S3, S4 and S5) sites. These disturbances by mining activities may be ‘physical’ due to the location being close to the excavated areas, as in the case of S3, or ‘chemical’ due to the locally higher concentrations of heavy metals, such as in S4 and S5.

Mining sites are usually characterized by more acidic soils with low OM concentrations (Johnson and Hallberg, 2005; Banning *et al.*, 2008; Šalamún *et al.*, 2014) and fine soil particles due to the ball milling process, characteristics which we observed only partly, i.e. finer sediments in some disturbed locations. In addition to edaphic differences, the disturbed sites can also be distinguished by several fast-growing grass species (i.e. *Paspalum conjugatum*, most common in the study area), which can easily establish and dominate during post-mining succession (Groninger *et al.*, 2007). The disturbed sites, S3 and S4, had significantly finer grain sizes (mean of 24 µm and 28.8 µm, respectively) with a higher contribution of clay (15.8% and 14.9%, respectively) compared to the rest of the sites (except to S2), which may be caused by the disposal of fine soil residues from the ball mill plants. Unexpectedly, S2 had a similarly fine grain size similar as S3, possibly due to past mining-related disturbances, which is further supported by the relatively high Hg concentrations at this location.

Due to a lack of established allowable ranges of heavy metals in the Philippines, we compared our data to that in the literature. However, caution is needed when extrapolating since metal effects in soils are influenced by pH, clay and organic matter content (Rieuwerts *et al.*, 1998). Heavy-metal levels of the present study were lower than the allowable

concentrations imposed by regulatory bodies from developed countries (Teh *et al.*, 2016), except Hg when compared to UNEP limits. While the world average Hg levels in soil ranges from 0.01 mg kg⁻¹ to 0.2 mg kg⁻¹ (Adriano, 2001), UNEP (2013) recommends an acceptable range from 0.07 mg kg⁻¹ to 0.3 mg kg⁻¹. In the present study, all Hg concentrations, except those of S1, exceeded acceptable levels as defined by UNEP (2013), indicating a mining history in all sites except S1.

2.5.2. Nematode abundance, diversity and maturity indices

Nematode abundances in Sibutad were in the range of some heavy metal pollution-impacted sites in, e.g., Israel and China (Pen-Mouratov *et al.*, 2008; Shao *et al.*, 2008), which indicates that the whole area may be impacted at least to some extent. A general trend of low nematode abundances in some of the locations (S2 and S3) may be attributed to the finer grain size, probably caused by disposal of very fine soil residues or tailings, especially in S3, during the mineral extraction processes. This suggests that S2, although currently undisturbed, has also been exposed to previous mining activity, which is to some extent reflected in the Hg concentration (see above). Grain size can affect nematode communities; often, lower densities are observed in finer textured compared to coarser soils (Anderson *et al.*, 1979; Sánchez-Moreno and Navas, 2007). Clayey soils, which contain a substantial fraction of very fine particles, are characterized by reduced soil pores and a high water content. Since nematodes move along soil spaces, clayey soils can impede their movement and the associated high water content can result in oxygen deprivation (Glazer, 2002). No clear nematode abundance trends were, however, observed between our *a priori* classification of the different sites. S3 and S4, for instance, were both impacted, yet they differed in the type of disturbance related to exploratory mining activities ('physical' vs 'chemical' disturbance) and also differed in vegetation cover (S4 being more diverse than S3). Plants can affect the soil biota (e.g., nematodes) in several ways – e.g., root exudates and the high inputs of dead OM can cause high abundances of bacteria, which can serve as food to bacterial-feeding nematodes (Bongers and Ferris, 1999; Bais *et al.*, 2006). S3 had the lowest and S4 the second-highest mean nematode abundances, suggesting that nematode abundance is a useful indicator of 'physical' disturbance in this area (Neher, 2001; Fiscus and Neher, 2002; Schratzberger and Jennings, 2002), rather than of heavy metal pollution *per se* (Bongers, 1990; Korthals *et al.*, 1996a).

Diversity indices have been used by soil ecologists to assess the impacts caused by heavy-metal pollution, although Pen-Mouratov *et al.* (2010) found that nematode diversity indices were more affected by soil properties, whereas ‘ecological indices’ such as the maturity index were more sensitive to disturbance. In many cases, impacted areas are characterized by low nematode diversity compared to non-impacted areas due to the elimination of sensitive taxa (Yeates *et al.*, 1995; Sánchez-Moreno and Navas, 2007; Park *et al.*, 2011) and the increased dominance of tolerant taxa (Lambshhead, 1986). This was partly confirmed in the present study where S1 had the highest genus richness, while S5 had the lowest, despite the fact that S4 was the most contaminated site. This is probably due to the higher plant diversity in S4 compared to S5 (Šalamún *et al.*, 2017). Other diversity indices such as Shannon-Wiener and Simpson, however, did not show any significant differences between locations, although they tended to decrease from undisturbed to disturbed sites: $S2 \geq S1 \geq S3 \geq S4 \geq S5$, and this trend was only borderline non-significant ($P = 0.054$) for Shannon-Wiener diversity (H')¹. In a similar study on metal-pollution impact by Chen *et al.* (2009), H' values in less disturbed areas (from 2.24 to 2.69) were fairly comparable to the results from the Sibutad undisturbed sites (2.68 and 2.72), while H' in our disturbed sites (2.3 being the lowest) overlapped with those of the ‘undisturbed’ areas from that study. This suggests that the relevance of comparisons of diversity indices is strongly context-dependent (e.g., depending on vegetation, soil type, pollution levels, history...). Aside from soil pH, other factors such as root architecture, root exudates, and soil type also need to be taken into account since they can influence the bioavailability of heavy metals in soil (Mench and Martin, 1991; Rieuwerts *et al.*, 1998).

Maturity indices of nematodes have also been used extensively to assess the status of soil health. In principle, higher MI values (MI and MI₂₋₅) suggest a more stable and less disturbed environment (Bongers and Ferris, 1999; Neher, 2001). For instance, a negative impact of heavy metal (such as Cu, Ni) concentrations exceeding 100 ppm on the MI was observed in terrestrial systems (Korthals *et al.*, 1996a). However, this cannot be easily translated to our results, where the lowest and highest MI values (MI and MI₂₋₅) were both found in a disturbed site, S3 and S5, respectively, and both with a rather high variability between replicates. Counterintuitively, S5 combined the highest MI values with the lowest Shannon

¹ Shannon-Wiener index (H') takes into account both species abundance and richness. In theory, higher H' values represent more diverse communities. Hence, undisturbed communities tend to have higher H' values compared to disturbed communities.

diversity, which was attributed to the high proportional abundance of cp3-5, with a pronounced contribution of *Eudorylaimus* (> 10%). A high MI value in S5 is counter to the overall expectation that disturbance wipes out sensitive taxa and enhances the dominance of tolerant and/or successful colonizer taxa (Yeates *et al.*, 1995; Bongers and Ferris, 1999; Sánchez-Moreno and Navas, 2007). The implicit assumption of the MI and related indices that large-bodied predacious or omnivorous nematodes (with cp scores of 4-5, sometimes 3) are more sensitive and are therefore more easily lost from a system after a strong disturbance (Korthals *et al.*, 1996a; Nagy *et al.*, 2004) does not always hold. For instance, in our study, nematodes with cp3-5 scores do not always display such sensitivity under moderate pollutant concentrations, in agreement with other recent studies (Trett *et al.*, 2000; Heininger *et al.*, 2007; Šalamún *et al.*, 2011; Gutiérrez *et al.*, 2016). In fact, 40% of the nematode genera, and between 25 and 40% of the abundances in our study were predators/omnivores with a cp score of 4 or 5, and this did not systematically differ between disturbed and undisturbed sites (ESM 2. 4).

Diversity, maturity and other related indices (e.g., SI and EI) were not markedly different between sampling sites due to the high variability between replicate samples. For instance, mean differences of maturity index up to ca 0.7 – the variability found here between replicate samples at a single location – are usually considered high; such high within-site variability may be linked to the patchiness of both vegetation and heavy metal content (pers. observation), where vegetation type affects MI directly through inputs of OM, or indirectly through effects on soil type, bacterial abundance, metal bioavailability, etc. (Yeates, 1999). Hg was very patchily distributed on a small scale (a range of 0.4 to 38.4 ppm²), resulting in much more localized pollution impacts than we had anticipated. Alternatively, the high dispersion in index values and assemblage composition in our study could be taken as evidence of the importance of physical disturbance as a driver of nematode assemblage structure and diversity (Fonseca and Gallucci, 2016).

2.5.3. Nematode genera associated with heavy-metal pollution

Previous studies showed that nematode community composition can be sensitive to soil management practices or disturbances (Fiscus and Neher, 2002; Sánchez-Moreno *et al.*,

² Hg had a standard deviation higher than the mean value (38.4 ± 43.3 ppm), which was caused by its extraordinarily high concentration in one of the replicates in S4 (~107 ppm). Without the outlier (~107 ppm), S4 would still exhibit a strongly elevated Hg concentration (21.2 ± 23 ppm).

2006b). While the nematode-based indices did not reflect the mining-related disturbances, significant differences in nematode genus composition between undisturbed (S1 and S2) and disturbed sites (S3, S4 and S5), and between all pairs of sites except S1 and S2, were strong indications of the impact of ongoing or recent small-scale mining activities which altered the physico-chemical attributes of the soil, and in turn, differentially impacted nematode genera (Fiscus and Neher, 2002).

Important genera characteristic of the putative undisturbed sites included the free-living nematodes *Iotonchus* and *Mesodorylaimus*, and the plant-feeding nematodes *Axonchium*, *Rotylenchulus* and *Helicotylenchus* while *Cephalobus* (free-living) and *Dorylaimellus* (plant-feeding) were characteristic of the disturbed sites (Table 2.4). While Šalamún *et al.* (2012) showed the near-absence of *Iotonchus* and the high sensitivity of *Mesodorylaimus*, a cp4 nematode, to chemical disturbance (Bongers, 1990; Chen *et al.*, 2009), the present study indicates that these two free-living genera may also be considered indicator taxa in relation to mining-related disturbance, because based on a community analysis, they contributed most to the dissimilarity between disturbed and undisturbed soils. Good indicators should reflect the structure and/or function of ecological communities and respond to changes in soil condition (Neher, 2001). Often, the focus is on abundant taxa when trying to identify indicators of disturbance (Bongers and Ferris, 1999; Fiscus and Neher, 2002). However, our results suggest that a detailed community analysis may also reveal good indicators among the many taxa with low abundances. Other genera such as *Opisthodorylaimus* (cp5), *Granonchulus* (cp4) and *Chronogaster* (cp3) may be sensitive to environmental disturbance in view of their complete absence from disturbed sites. By contrast, the prominence of bacterial-feeding *Cephalobus* (cp2) in disturbed areas agrees well with assumptions of the MI and related indices about the pollution and disturbance-tolerance of bacterivores with cp2 (Bongers and Ferris, 1999; Bert *et al.*, 2009). Other genera such as *Coslenchus* (cp2), *Oriverutus* (cp5) and *Mononchulus* (cp4) were limited to disturbed areas, which is counterintuitive for the latter two genera since both are expected to be sensitive to disturbance (Ferris *et al.*, 2001). Many plant-feeding nematodes, on the other hand, were reported to be tolerant to heavy-metal pollutants (Pen-Mouratov *et al.*, 2008; Šalamún *et al.*, 2012; Gutiérrez *et al.*, 2016), hence the high abundances of *Dorylaimellus* in the disturbed sites suggest that their distribution was more influenced by their host plants, rather than by metal effects.

Aside from the dissimilarity in nematode assemblages between the disturbed and putative undisturbed sites, significant differences in nematode assemblages also occurred between nearly all pairs of sites, except S1 and S2. Nitrogen and the heavy metals Pb and Hg were identified as drivers of nematode assemblage structure in the mining sites. Nitrogen plays an important role as a main source for primary production and can increase soil microbial biomass (Alon and Steinberger, 1999). Although N content in soils did not significantly differ between sites, a trend of lower N in the disturbed sites compared to S1 and S2 was observed. By contrast, concentrations of Pb were higher in S4 and S5, while Hg was highest in S4. The majority of the metal pollutants, with the exception of Hg, were below the concentrations known to impact soil nematodes in many field studies (Sánchez-Moreno *et al.*, 2006a; Sánchez-Moreno and Navas, 2007; Shao *et al.*, 2008; Chen *et al.*, 2009; Gutiérrez *et al.*, 2016). Our results suggest that not only single heavy metals (e.g., Pb and Hg) may affect nematode assemblage structure in our study area, but also their combination can as a result of additive effects. Such additive effects, like in Cu-Zn combination, have been shown to reduce the abundance of nematode taxa and trophic groups (Korthals *et al.*, 2000), while the combination of Cu, Zn and Pb showed negative effects on nematode community structure, e.g., MI and H' (Sánchez-Moreno and Navas, 2007). At the individual level, additive and interfering effects of heavy metal mixtures, such as (Hg + Cd) and (Hg + Fe), were observed on stress pathways (heat shock, oxidation stress and metallothionein) of the nematode *C. elegans* (Anbalagan *et al.*, 2012). Our results indicate that the free-living *Acrobeloides*, *Cephalobus*, *Bursilla*, *Ironus* and the plant-feeding *Pratylenchus* were more abundant under moderately elevated concentrations of Pb and high concentrations of Hg. The tolerance of *Acrobeloides* (cp2), *Cephalobus* (cp2) and *Bursilla* (cp1) to metal stressors agrees with the general MI theory (Bongers, 1990; Georgieva *et al.*, 2002), while the presence of *Pratylenchus* (pp3) agrees with the idea that plant-feeding nematodes can be tolerant to heavy metal contamination (Pen-Mouratov *et al.*, 2008; Šalamún *et al.*, 2012; Rodríguez Martín *et al.*, 2014). However, the positive associations of presumed 'sensitive' genera *Ironus* (cp4, a predator) to Pb and Hg, and *Eudorylaimus* (cp4, an omnivore) to Cd, respectively, were unexpected (Fig. 2.4). Although nematode populations, including those of species with high cp-scores and of entomopathogenic nematodes, have been shown to adapt to historical pollution after long periods of mining (< 2500 years) (Campos-Herrera *et al.*, 2016; Gutiérrez *et al.*, 2016), it seems unlikely that such adaptation would already be prominent at locations with only a very recent mining history (> 35 years in our study area). Nevertheless, development of adaptive

response to neurobehavioral toxicity in nematodes (i.e., *C. elegans*) in a short period of time (≤ 12 hrs) has been demonstrated after exposure to stressors, e.g., heat shock and low metal concentrations (Wang and Xing, 2009; Ye *et al.*, 2010). Another possible explanation of the positive effect of high Hg (127-fold higher than the permissible level set by UNEP (2013)) combined with relatively low but elevated Pb concentrations on sensitive taxa, especially in S4, may be due to a combination of other factors: the more neutral soil pH at this site and the presence of a more diverse vegetation cover may both reduce metal bioavailability and thus buffer, directly and indirectly, the potential impact of contamination on soil communities (Šalamún *et al.*, 2017). In a mesocosm study, Šalamún *et al.* (2015) demonstrated a positive influence of Cd and Cu, both at 40 mg kg⁻¹, on sensitive nematodes (cp5) and on several nematode indices (SI, MI₂₋₅ and Shannon diversity), but values of these indices declined at still higher metal concentrations. Such positive relationships of nematodes with high cp values (sensitive taxa) to relatively low to high levels of metal pollution have also been reported in aquatic and terrestrial systems (Heininger *et al.*, 2007; Šalamún *et al.*, 2011; Šalamún *et al.*, 2015), and this may have repercussions for the interpretation of maturity and related indices.

2.6 Conclusions

The small-scale mining activities in Sibutad have caused physical (e.g., finer soil texture, altered vegetation) and chemical (strongly increased Hg levels in S4 but overall low concentrations of other heavy metals) disturbances. While often-used indices based on nematode assemblage structure (e.g., maturity index, Shannon-Wiener diversity) did not reflect clear patterns between locations with different degrees of mining-related impact, nematode assemblage composition (at genus level) did. This suggests that detailed assemblage analysis, while time-consuming, is required to interpret moderate pollution or disturbance effects on soil nematodes. Moreover, our results indicate that a detailed community analysis may reveal good indicators of disturbance among the nematode taxa with low abundances. Given the ‘below-effect’ concentrations of most individual metals with the exception of Hg, and the fact that combinations of different metals (and N) provided the best explanation for variation in nematode assemblage composition, the present study suggests synergistic effects of some heavy metals on nematode assemblages. Counter to expectation, supposedly sensitive nematode genera, i.e. mainly predacious/omnivorous nematodes with low colonizer abilities, were more abundant at moderate than at low heavy

metal concentrations. Such positive responses have repercussions on the interpretation of indices such as the maturity index.

Electronic Supplemental Materials (ESM)

ESM 2.1. PC scores of the Principal Coordinates Analysis (PCO) of the environmental variables from the small-scale mining areas.

Variables	PCO1	PCO2	PCO3	PCO4	PCO5
OM	0.26	-0.61	-0.02	-0.66	0.05
N	0.48	-0.67	0.13	-0.41	0.07
P	0.83	-0.12	-0.03	-0.03	-0.22
pH	0.66	-0.58	-0.10	-0.06	-0.08
median grain size	-0.31	-0.34	0.87	-0.05	-0.01
clay content	0.41	0.19	-0.84	0.15	0.05
Cd	0.57	-0.61	-0.05	0.45	0.13
Cu	0.56	0.54	0.27	0.13	0.50
Fe	-0.17	0.68	-0.17	-0.59	0.09
Hg	0.50	0.72	0.16	-0.21	-0.37
Pb	0.67	0.46	0.38	0.18	-0.30
Zn	0.70	0.45	0.24	-0.12	0.31

ESM 2.2. Mean abundances of nematode genera, percentage composition of trophic and cp groups of nematodes of the sampling sites in Sibutad. Values after the mean represent standard deviations (mean \pm SD).

Genus	Family	CP/PP	S1 (undisturbed)	S2 (undisturbed)	S3 (disturbed)	S4 (disturbed)	S5 (disturbed)
Bacteriovores							
<i>Acrobelooides</i>	Cephalobidae	2	4.32 \pm 7.41	2.64 \pm 5.9	1.20 \pm 2.50	11.3 \pm 6.91	5.60 \pm 8.38
<i>Alaimus</i>	Alaimidae	4	3.19 \pm 4.99	4.26 \pm 4.56	1.40 \pm 3.39	3.24 \pm 3.78	0
<i>Bursilla</i>	Mesorhabditidae	1	14.3 \pm 23.7	8.44 \pm 8.82	1.00 \pm 6.58	29.5 \pm 39.6	2.39 \pm 3.73
<i>Cephalobus</i>	Cephalobidae	2	18.1 \pm 25.3	17.0 \pm 26.2	8.2 \pm 9.7	40.3 \pm 25.3	6.58 \pm 12.0
<i>Chronogaster</i>	Chronogasteridae	3	1.17 \pm 1.66	0	0	0	0
<i>Heterocephalobus</i>	Cephalobidae	2	20.1 \pm 16.9	15.7 \pm 16.1	1.40 \pm 1.81	17.9 \pm 23.5	4.08 \pm 3.18
<i>Monhystera</i>	Monhysteridae	2	1.14 \pm 2.55	0.98 \pm 1.99	0.80 \pm 1.99	0	1.06 \pm 1.55
<i>Panagrolaimus</i>	Panagrolaimidae	1	0.45 \pm 1.02	1.80 \pm 2.48	0.40 \pm 0.91	0	0
<i>Paramphidelus</i>	Amphidelidae	4	2.61 \pm 5.84	0.98 \pm 2.19	0.60 \pm 2.55	1.79 \pm 4.00	0
<i>Plectus</i>	Plectidae	2	1.16 \pm 2.59	0	1.0 \pm 3.62	0	0
<i>Prismatolaimus</i>	Prismatolaimidae	3	1.17 \pm 1.66	3.27 \pm 4.62	0.40 \pm 1.0	6.16 \pm 4.30	7.58 \pm 7.19
<i>Rhabditis</i>	Rhabditidae	1	7.68 \pm 7.34	5.97 \pm 10.4	1.0 \pm 2.11	0.88 \pm 1.96	0
Fungivores							
<i>Aphelenchoides</i>	Aphelenchoididae	2	0	1.96 \pm 4.37	1.60 \pm 2.90	4.18 \pm 4.76	0
<i>Aphelenchus</i>	Aphelenchidae	2	23.6 \pm 19.6	17.9 \pm 18.7	5.80 \pm 6.47	12.6 \pm 14.6	0.85 \pm 1.91
<i>Filenchus</i>	Tylenchidae	2	5.47 \pm 9.89	1.32 \pm 2.95	1.61 \pm 2.21	0.88 \pm 1.96	0
<i>Paraphelenchus</i>	Aphelenchidae	2	3.42 \pm 7.65	1.32 \pm 2.95	4.60 \pm 8.81	3.28 \pm 3.16	0
<i>Tylencholaimus</i>	Tylencholaimidae	4	10.3 \pm 11.5	10.9 \pm 9.12	0.20 \pm 0.77	0.90 \pm 2.00	5.58 \pm 6.84s
Omnivores/Predators							
<i>Aporcelaimellus</i>	Aporcelaimidae	5	2.52 \pm 2.50	6.27 \pm 6.28	0.40 \pm 2.63	2.63 \pm 5.88	1.90 \pm 3.0
<i>Ecumenicus</i>	Qudsianematidae	4	7.89 \pm 7.66	6.20 \pm 8.01	0.20 \pm 0.77	24.8 \pm 14.7	9.35 \pm 11.5
<i>Eudorylaimus</i>	Dorylaimidae	4	12.7 \pm 9.62	17.1 \pm 14.6	4.80 \pm 14.9	13.8 \pm 13.7	43.5 \pm 23.4
<i>Granonchulus</i>	Mononchidae	4	2.72 \pm 3.75	0	0	0	0
<i>Iotonchus</i>	Iotonchidae	4	53.9 \pm 43.9	9.85 \pm 8.77	1.60 \pm 2.37	15.1 \pm 16.8	3.72 \pm 5.73
<i>Ironus</i>	Ironidae	4	3.24 \pm 3.26	0	0	41.9 \pm 37.7	1.70 \pm 3.81
<i>Judonchulus</i>	Mononchidae	4	1.16 \pm 2.59	0.42 \pm 0.94	0	0	0
<i>Labronema</i>	Qudsianematidae	4	0.45 \pm 1.02	0.85 \pm 1.90	0.20 \pm 0.91	1.32 \pm 2.94	0
<i>Labronemella</i>	Qudsianematidae	4	8.60 \pm 7.82	10.5 \pm 12.9	0.40 \pm 0.89	0	0
<i>Mesodorylaimus</i>	Dorylaimidae	4	28.0 \pm 25.3	21.6 \pm 18.5	10.4 \pm 15.5	31.6 \pm 31.9	12.9 \pm 13.5
<i>Metaporcelaimus</i>	Aporcelaimidae	5	15.0 \pm 12.8	17.5 \pm 13.3	2.80 \pm 7.87	1.75 \pm 3.92	7.03 \pm 6.99
<i>Mononchulus</i>	Mononchidae	4	0	0	0.40 \pm 2.63	0	0
<i>Mononchus</i>	Mononchidae	4	4.57 \pm 10.2	0	1.40 \pm 2.79	0	0.69 \pm 1.53
<i>Mylonchulus</i>	Mylonchulidae	4	5.71 \pm 4.31	7.10 \pm 5.77	0.59 \pm 1.32	5.79 \pm 4.08	2.13 \pm 4.76
<i>Opisthodorylaimus</i>	Dorylaimidae	5	0	0.66 \pm 1.47	0	0	0
<i>Oriverutus</i>	Dorylaimidae	4	0	0	1.0 \pm 5.11	0	1.91 \pm 2.65
<i>Oxydirus</i>	Nordiidae	5	16.9 \pm 32.8	5.97 \pm 10.43	0.40 \pm 1.83	15.4 \pm 30.8	12.9 \pm 5.95
<i>Paractinolaimus</i>	Paractinolaimidae	5	1.17 \pm 1.66	0	0.6 \pm 2.56	1.95 \pm 4.37	0
<i>Parahadronchus</i>	Mononchidae	4	0	1.17 \pm 1.66	0	0	0
<i>Prionchulus</i>	Mononchidae	4	0.45 \pm 1.02	0.98 \pm 2.19	0.4 \pm 1.4	0.9 \pm 2.00	0
Plant-feeders							
<i>Axonchium</i>	Dorylaimidae	5	42.4 \pm 29.4	16.7 \pm 5.93	0	11.4 \pm 14.4	16.4 \pm 12.2
<i>Coslenchus</i>	Tylenchidae	2	0	0	0	4.49 \pm 4.43	3.84 \pm 7.20
<i>Dorylaimellus</i>	Dorylaimidae	5	3.61 \pm 5.28	12.5 \pm 18.8	2.06 \pm 4.60	7.16 \pm 16.0	51.3 \pm 47.6
<i>Helicotylenchus</i>	Hoplolaimidae	3	18.3 \pm 14.2	30.5 \pm 18.8	5.4 \pm 8.06	4.98 \pm 5.61	0.85 \pm 1.91
<i>Hemicriconemoides</i>	Criconematidae	3	10.3 \pm 14.2	0	1.80 \pm 2.70	0	15.3 \pm 19.0
<i>Hoplolaimus</i>	Hoplolaimidae	3	0.65 \pm 1.46	8.71 \pm 12.4	0.20 \pm 0.91	0	0.69 \pm 1.53
<i>Meloidogyne</i>	Heterodoridae	3	0	0.82 \pm 1.84	0.20 \pm 0.89	17.2 \pm 22.2	1.63 \pm 2.46
<i>Mesocriconema</i>	Pratylenchidae	3	13.3 \pm 16.9	8.72 \pm 8.39	36.0 \pm 23.0	2.41 \pm 3.83	12.5 \pm 18.3
<i>Pratylenchus</i>	Pratylenchidae	3	0.45 \pm 1.02	8.51 \pm 8.60	5.0 \pm 10.4	24.5 \pm 30.8	7.12 \pm 10.3
<i>Rotylenchulus</i>	Rotylenchulidae	3	2.28 \pm 5.10	40.5 \pm 22.1	11.0 \pm 12.6	11.8 \pm 17.6	1.28 \pm 2.86
<i>Rotylenchus</i>	Hoplolaimidae	3	13.7 \pm 15.9	9.4 \pm 11.8	0.60 \pm 2.30	5.66 \pm 8.64	0
<i>Xiphinema</i>	Longidoridae	5	23.0 \pm 26.2	4.93 \pm 11.0	1.2 \pm 3.01	5.37 \pm 12.0	12.2 \pm 15.1
Trophic groups %							
bacteriovores			19.7 \pm 13.5 ^a	17.7 \pm 11.9 ^a	17.4 \pm 8.39 ^a	28.1 \pm 11.2 ^a	11.4 \pm 6.4 ^a
fungivores			11.8 \pm 10.6 ^{ab}	8.9 \pm 6.55 ^{ab}	13.3 \pm 9.0 ^a	6.1 \pm 5.33 ^{ab}	2.8 \pm 3.62 ^b
omnivores/predators			37.7 \pm 14.52 ^a	30.1 \pm 9.44 ^a	25.3 \pm 12.5 ^a	39.6 \pm 12.6 ^a	38.5 \pm 13.9 ^a
plant feeders			30.9 \pm 12.8 ^a	43.1 \pm 17.2 ^a	44.0 \pm 17.2 ^a	26.3 \pm 13.6 ^a	47.2 \pm 10.4 ^a
cp groups %							
cp1			11.0 \pm 12.1 ^a	7.7 \pm 4.89 ^a	4.3 \pm 3.87 ^a	10.8 \pm 9.56 ^a	1.9 \pm 3.94 ^a
cp2			27.5 \pm 18.0 ^a	31.0 \pm 24.7 ^a	46.3 \pm 19.0 ^a	31.7 \pm 11.2 ^a	14.8 \pm 9.33 ^a
cp3			1.2 \pm 1.72 ^a	1.4 \pm 1.61 ^a	0.7 \pm 1.15 ^a	1.9 \pm 1.10 ^a	5.7 \pm 5.36 ^a
cp4			48.5 \pm 18.5 ^a	45.2 \pm 10.7 ^a	41.2 \pm 14.3 ^a	48.9 \pm 3.93 ^a	61.6 \pm 10.4 ^a
cp5			11.8 \pm 9.30 ^a	14.6 \pm 13.6 ^a	7.5 \pm 7.48 ^a	6.8 \pm 11.4 ^a	16.0 \pm 6.66 ^a
cp(3-5)			61.5 \pm 25.2 ^a	61.2 \pm 20.2 ^a	49.4 \pm 17.8 ^a	57.6 \pm 12.8 ^a	83.3 \pm 10.4 ^a

Mean values followed by different letters on the same row indicate significant differences according to post-hoc Tukey HSD test (P < 0.05).

ESM 2.3. Results of the SIMPER analysis of the nematode data between sampling sites. Multiple genera contributed to the site differences. Listed below are all the genera contributing up to a cumulative (Cum. cont. %) total of $\geq 64\%$ to such differences.

Genera	Average abundance		Cum. Cont. (%)
Average dissimilarity = 63.03%	S1	S2	
<i>Rotylenchulus</i>	2.28	40.53	8.83
<i>Iotonchus</i>	53.98	9.85	17.63
<i>Axonchium</i>	42.45	16.89	24.42
<i>Mesodorylaimus</i>	27.97	21.58	29.11
<i>Cephalobus</i>	18.11	16.99	33.79
<i>Aphelenchus</i>	23.63	17.89	38.45
<i>Xiphinema</i>	23.02	4.93	42.97
<i>Bursilla</i>	14.32	8.44	47.12
<i>Helicotylenchus</i>	18.31	30.53	51.07
<i>Heterocephalobus</i>	20.08	15.73	54.76
<i>Rotylenchus</i>	13.66	9.35	58.02
<i>Oxydirus</i>	16.94	4.15	61.19
<i>Metaporcelaimus</i>	15.02	17.25	64.22
Average dissimilarity = 72.74%	S2	S3	47.12
<i>Iotonchus</i>	53.98	3.26	10.02
<i>Axonchium</i>	42.45	0.00	19.19
<i>Mesocriconema</i>	13.29	36.02	25.82
<i>Rotylenchulus</i>	2.28	23.68	30.84
<i>Aphelenchus</i>	23.63	10.66	35.62
<i>Xiphinema</i>	23.02	2.71	40.35
<i>Mesodorylaimus</i>	27.97	20.80	44.82
<i>Bursilla</i>	14.32	2.94	49.12
<i>Cephalobus</i>	18.11	17.59	52.99
<i>Rotylenchus</i>	13.66	1.03	56.43
<i>Heterocephalobus</i>	20.08	2.46	59.85
<i>Helicotylenchus</i>	18.31	10.54	63.01
<i>Oxydirus</i>	16.94	0.82	66.14
<i>Metaporcelaimus</i>	15.02	6.78	69.05
<i>Endorylaimus</i>	12.71	11.74	71.78
<i>Paraphelenchus</i>	3.42	8.90	73.94
Average dissimilarity = 69.93%	S1	S4	
<i>Iotonchus</i>	53.98	15.07	7.39
<i>Ironus</i>	3.24	41.89	14.37
<i>Axonchium</i>	42.45	11.43	20.67
<i>Cephalobus</i>	18.11	40.39	26.50
<i>Bursilla</i>	14.32	29.58	32.32
<i>Mesodorylaimus</i>	27.97	31.59	37.45
<i>Pratylenchus</i>	0.45	24.48	42.14
<i>Oxydirus</i>	16.94	15.35	46.29
<i>Ecumenicus</i>	7.89	24.85	50.18
<i>Xiphinema</i>	23.02	5.37	54.03
<i>Aphelenchus</i>	23.63	12.64	57.84
<i>Heterocephalobus</i>	20.08	17.91	61.37
<i>Meloidogyne</i>	0.00	17.19	64.78
<i>Helicotylenchus</i>	18.31	4.98	67.74
<i>Rotylenchus</i>	13.66	5.66	70.44
Average dissimilarity = 74.1%	S1	S5	
<i>Dorylaimellus</i>	4.78	51.35	9.92
<i>Iotonchus</i>	53.98	3.72	19.16
<i>Endorylaimus</i>	12.71	43.46	26.39
<i>Axonchium</i>	42.45	16.45	32.88
<i>Aphelenchus</i>	23.63	0.85	38.15
<i>Xiphinema</i>	23.02	12.24	42.42
<i>Mesodorylaimus</i>	27.97	12.98	46.53
<i>Helicotylenchus</i>	18.31	0.85	50.55
<i>Oxydirus</i>	16.94	12.88	54.40

<i>Bursilla</i>	14.32	2.39	58.19
<i>Cephalobus</i>	18.11	6.58	61.71
<i>Mesocriconema</i>	13.29	13.38	65.15
<i>Hemicriconemoides</i>	10.33	15.30	68.49
<i>Rotylenchus</i>	13.66	0.00	71.67
<i>Heterocephalobus</i>	20.08	4.08	74.67
Average dissimilarity = 63.22%			
	S2	S3	
<i>Rotylenchulus</i>	40.53	23.68	7.92
<i>Mesocriconema</i>	8.72	36.02	15.66
<i>Helicotylenchus</i>	30.53	10.54	21.75
<i>Cephalobus</i>	16.99	17.59	27.69
<i>Mesodorylaimus</i>	21.58	20.80	32.84
<i>Axonchium</i>	16.89	0.00	37.71
<i>Heterocephalobus</i>	15.73	2.46	42.27
<i>Metaporcelaimus</i>	17.25	6.78	46.26
<i>Eudorylaimus</i>	17.11	11.74	50.03
<i>Aphelenchus</i>	17.89	10.66	53.74
<i>Dorylaimellus</i>	11.93	2.06	56.83
<i>Pratylenchus</i>	8.51	8.74	59.84
<i>Hoplolaimus</i>	8.71	0.41	62.76
<i>Tylencholaimus</i>	10.92	0.34	65.59
Average dissimilarity = 68.7%			
	S2	S4	
<i>Ironus</i>	0.00	41.89	8.36
<i>Rotylenchulus</i>	40.53	11.80	15.46
<i>Cephalobus</i>	16.99	40.39	22.28
<i>Mesodorylaimus</i>	21.58	31.59	27.71
<i>Bursilla</i>	8.44	29.58	33.01
<i>Helicotylenchus</i>	30.53	4.98	38.17
<i>Pratylenchus</i>	8.51	24.48	43.00
<i>Ecumenicus</i>	6.20	24.85	47.50
<i>Heterocephalobus</i>	15.73	17.91	51.50
<i>Meloidogyne</i>	0.82	17.19	55.27
<i>Aphelenchus</i>	17.89	12.64	58.54
<i>Metaporcelaimus</i>	17.25	1.75	61.77
<i>Oxydirus</i>	4.15	15.35	64.94
<i>Dorylaimellus</i>	11.93	7.24	67.81
<i>Eudorylaimus</i>	17.11	13.76	70.58
Average dissimilarity = 71.48%			
	S2	S5	
<i>Dorylaimellus</i>	11.93	51.35	11.11
<i>Rotylenchulus</i>	40.53	1.28	20.81
<i>Eudorylaimus</i>	17.11	43.46	28.61
<i>Helicotylenchus</i>	30.53	0.85	35.53
<i>Cephalobus</i>	16.99	6.58	39.92
<i>Mesodorylaimus</i>	21.58	12.98	44.18
<i>Aphelenchus</i>	17.89	0.85	47.96
<i>Hemicriconemoides</i>	0.00	15.30	51.51
<i>Heterocephalobus</i>	15.73	4.08	55.01
<i>Mesocriconema</i>	8.72	13.38	58.41
<i>Xiphinema</i>	4.93	12.24	61.46
<i>Metaporcelaimus</i>	17.25	7.03	64.50
<i>Axonchium</i>	16.89	16.45	67.08
<i>Pratylenchus</i>	8.51	7.12	69.44
<i>Ecumenicus</i>	6.20	9.35	71.80
Average dissimilarity = 72.93%			
	S3	S4	
<i>Ironus</i>	0.00	41.89	9.56
<i>Mesocriconema</i>	36.02	2.41	17.34
<i>Bursilla</i>	2.94	29.58	23.95
<i>Ecumenicus</i>	0.34	24.85	30.24
<i>Mesodorylaimus</i>	20.80	31.59	36.07
<i>Pratylenchus</i>	8.74	24.48	41.75
<i>Cephalobus</i>	17.59	40.39	47.26
<i>Rotylenchulus</i>	23.68	11.80	51.97

<i>Meloidogyne</i>	0.40	17.19	56.38
<i>Heterocephalobus</i>	2.46	17.91	59.89
<i>Oxydirus</i>	0.82	15.35	63.27
<i>Iotonchus</i>	3.26	15.07	66.24
<i>Eudorylaimus</i>	11.74	13.76	69.17
<i>Aphelenchus</i>	10.66	12.64	72.04
<i>Axonchium</i>	0.00	11.43	74.87
Average dissimilarity = 75.57%	S3	S5	
<i>Dorylaimellus</i>	2.06	51.35	13.89
<i>Eudorylaimus</i>	11.74	43.46	24.08
<i>Mesocriconema</i>	36.02	13.38	32.44
<i>Rotylenchulus</i>	23.68	1.28	38.71
<i>Axonchium</i>	0.00	16.45	43.55
<i>Mesodorylaimus</i>	20.80	12.98	48.00
<i>Cephalobus</i>	17.59	6.58	52.42
<i>Hemicriconemoides</i>	3.15	15.30	56.55
<i>Oxydirus</i>	0.82	12.88	59.94
<i>Xiphinema</i>	2.71	12.24	63.22
<i>Aphelenchus</i>	10.66	0.85	66.33
<i>Pratylenchus</i>	8.74	7.12	69.39
<i>Ecumenicus</i>	0.34	9.35	72.30
<i>Helicotylenchus</i>	10.54	0.85	75.19
<i>Paraphelenchus</i>	8.90	0.00	77.88
Average dissimilarity = 74.7%	S4	S5	
<i>Dorylaimellus</i>	7.24	51.35	10.08
<i>Ironus</i>	41.89	1.70	18.27
<i>Eudorylaimus</i>	13.76	43.46	25.54
<i>Cephalobus</i>	40.39	6.58	32.16
<i>Bursilla</i>	29.58	2.39	38.48
<i>Mesodorylaimus</i>	31.59	12.98	43.84
<i>Pratylenchus</i>	24.48	7.12	49.03
<i>Ecumenicus</i>	24.85	9.35	53.34
<i>Oxydirus</i>	15.35	12.88	57.47
<i>Meloidogyne</i>	17.19	1.63	61.35
<i>Hemicriconemoides</i>	0.00	15.3	64.49
<i>Axonchium</i>	11.43	16.45	67.62
<i>Heterocephalobus</i>	17.91	4.08	70.33
<i>Iotonchus</i>	15.07	3.72	73.58
<i>Xiphinema</i>	5.37	12.24	76.33

ESM 2.4. Results of the DistLM marginal test and model selection.

No.	Variable	SS (trace)	Pseudo-F	P	Prop.
<i>Marginal DistLM test</i>					
1	Fe	6060.2	4.0105	0.001	0.14848
2	Zn	3541.7	2.1854	0.012	8.6774E-2
3	Cd	5874.3	3.8668	0.001	0.14393
4	Pb	4387.5	2.7702	0.004	0.1075
5	Cu	4676.1	2.976	0.002	0.11457
6	Hg	4188.2	2.63	0.007	0.10261
7	Ph	4422.5	2.795	0.001	0.10835
8	OM	4449.3	2.814	0.001	0.10901
9	N	4945.9	3.1714	0.001	0.12118
10	P	4155.6	2.6072	0.002	0.10182
11	grain size	3147.2	1.9217	0.028	7.711E-2
12	clay (%)	2605.2	1.5682	0.092	6.3831E-2
<i>Best results for each number of variables</i>					
Var. no.	BIC	R ²	No. of var.	Selections	
<i>DistLM models</i>					
1	187.89	0.08439	1	4	
2	188.87	0.16304	2	6, 9	
3	189.52	0.24472	3	4, 6, 9	
4	190.93	0.29774	4	2, 4, 6, 9	
5	191.87	0.3581	5	3, 6, 8, 9, 11	
6	192.87	0.41948	6	2-4, 8, 9, 12	
7	194.24	0.45458	7	2-4, 8-10, 12	
8	195.66	0.49208	8	1, 2, 4, 6-9, 11	
9	197.18	0.52504	9	1, 2, 4-9, 12	
10	198.81	0.55444	10	1-9, 12	
11	200.65	0.5784	11	1-6, 8-12	
12	202.26	0.60439	12	All	
BIC	R ²	RSS	No. of var.	Selections	
<i>Overall best solutions</i>					
187.89	0.08439	35484	1	4	
188.04	0.07906	35691	1	9	
188.06	0.07780	35740	1	6	
188.53	0.06054	36409	1	11	
188.73	0.05320	36693	1	8	
188.76	0.05172	36750	1	12	
188.84	0.04912	36851	1	10	
188.87	0.16304	32436	2	6, 9	
188.87	0.16304	32437	2	4, 9	
189.16	0.03703	37320	1	1	

CHAPTER 3

Effects of mercury (Hg) on soil nematodes: a microcosm approach

Authored by:

Martinez, J.G., Quiobe, S. and Moens, T.

3.1. Abstract

Mercury (Hg), one of the most toxic heavy metals, is commonly used in the gold extraction process in many countries. Our previous field work on the impact of Hg on a small-scale mining area in Sibutad revealed no significant negative effects on nematode-based indices despite Hg concentrations up to 127-fold higher than the permissible level set by UNEP (2013). Using a microcosm approach, we now applied similar Hg concentrations as commonly found in these field sites (2.5, 5 and 10 ppm Hg) and determined their impact on nematode communities from a different soil with different physico-chemical soil attributes under controlled conditions. Our results showed (a) limited ‘bottling’ effects (incubation effects) after a 45-day incubation period: a nematode abundance decrease of up to 37%, but absence of significant differences in diversity and nematode assemblage composition; (b) Hg concentrations of 2.5 ppm significantly impacted total nematode abundance but not the other nematode assemblage descriptors, which were, however, significantly impacted from Hg levels of 5 ppm onwards. Our results demonstrate that total nematode abundance was the most sensitive descriptor to Hg pollution, whereas diversity and assemblage composition were impacted only at higher Hg concentrations. The discrepancy between our microcosm and previous field-based results are probably related to differences in physico-chemical soil attributes, which suggests that nematode-based environmental assessments should be interpreted in a context-dependent manner.

Keywords: gold mining; mercury pollution; microcosm; soil nematodes

3.2. Introduction

Terrestrial soils are potential reservoirs of a wide range of pollutants, including heavy metals. Heavy metals enter the environment naturally (e.g., volcanic activity, geological weathering, etc.) or through anthropogenic activities (e.g., smelting, mining, fossil fuel combustion) (Appleton *et al.*, 2006; Donkor *et al.*, 2006) and can lead to the deterioration of soil ecosystems (Nwuche and Ugoji, 2008). In the Philippines, mining (both small and large-scale mining) is an essential player of the economy, but poses ecological threats due to the lack of proper waste management and monitoring.

Small-scale gold mining activities provide socio-economic benefits among communities in the Philippines, and perhaps in many developing countries as well (Donkor *et al.*, 2006; Hilson, 2009). In small-scale gold mining, mercury (Hg) is commonly used during an inexpensive gold extraction process known as amalgamation, which is the addition of Hg into the crushed ore to retrieve gold; the Hg residue is often either accidentally or intentionally released into the environment (Perez *et al.*, 2007). The annual anthropogenic release of Hg on a global scale is estimated to be 3,500 tons per year (Nriagu and Pacyna, 1988), and in the municipality of Sibutad, southern Philippines, it was estimated that a 'typical' small-scale gold processor uses ca. 1 kg of Hg per week, or an average of 52 kg per year, which can be potentially disposed of directly into the soil or bodies of water (Cortes-Maramba, 2006). It is therefore no surprise that high Hg concentrations in soils, rivers and marine systems in Sibutad have been revealed (Lacastentantos, 2000; Martinez *et al.*, 2018); e.g., terrestrial soils had mean Hg concentrations up to 38.4 ppm Hg, which was ca. 127 times higher than the acceptable level of 0.3 ppm Hg set by UNEP (2013).

Mercury is one of the most toxic heavy metals, even at very low concentrations (Göthberg and Greger, 2006), and is highly persistent; it can readily enter the food web and bioaccumulate (Burton *et al.*, 2006; Kidd *et al.*, 2012). Being at the top of the food chain, humans are exposed to risks leading to defects in reproduction, immune response, nervous system and vital organs (Akagi *et al.*, 2000; Cortes-Maramba, 2006). In terrestrial ecosystems, Hg has been reported to impact soil microflora and ecosystem functioning such as soil respiration (Müller *et al.*, 2002; Harris-Hellal *et al.*, 2009). Nematodes, the most abundant and one of the most species-rich metazoan phyla in soil ecosystems, play critical roles in soil processes such as decomposition and nutrient cycling (Yeates and Coleman, 1982; Freckman, 1988). Nematodes possess features that make them ideal candidates as bioindicators either in

laboratory or field-based conditions (Bongers and Ferris, 1999; Ferris *et al.*, 2001), using single-species (Peredney and Williams, 2000; Monteiro *et al.*, 2014) or community analyses (Fiscus and Neher, 2002; Pen-Mouratov *et al.*, 2011). They can be easily sampled and some species can be cultured, and their limited mobility prohibits their escape from impacted soils. Since they live within the interstitial spaces of soils, they are frequently in contact with xenobiotics that can be assimilated via oral uptake (Höss *et al.*, 2011) or through diffusion across their cuticle at least for some species (Höss *et al.*, 2011; Spann *et al.*, 2015), thereby providing useful information about soil health. Nematodes respond to different environmental conditions, e.g., pollution, and such changes can be measured through various ecological indices, both structural (e.g., different diversity indices) and ‘functional’ (e.g., based on feeding guilds, life-history groups, etc.) (Bongers and Ferris, 1999; Ferris *et al.*, 2001).

Although field-based studies have proved useful in assessing the impacts of different kinds of pollutants on soil biota (Sánchez-Moreno and Navas, 2007; Pen-Mouratov *et al.*, 2008; Park *et al.*, 2011), their interpretation may be hampered due to the complex interplay of various abiotic and biotic factors, including intricate interactions among organisms. For instance, stimulation of ‘sensitive’ nematodes has been observed on few occasions at low to moderate pollution levels (Heininger *et al.*, 2007; Šalamún *et al.*, 2015), contrary to the general expectation that these sensitive species should be among the first to suffer the effects of pollutants (Bongers, 1990; Yeates *et al.*, 1995; Sánchez-Moreno and Navas, 2007). In particular, high mean Hg concentrations combined with slightly elevated concentrations of other heavy metals, showed a positive association with sensitive nematode taxa in a small-scale mining area in Sibutad where Hg spills were prominent (Martinez *et al.*, 2018); such a result was incongruent with the finding that even much lower Hg concentrations induce negative effects on nematodes (Hermi *et al.*, 2009). Although the apparent stimulation of sensitive soil nematodes by pollutants may have resulted from a combination of factors that can all affect Hg bioavailability, such as organic matter content, more neutral soil pH and presence of vegetation (Martinez *et al.*, 2018), supplementing field-based results with microcosm experiments where other variables can be controlled, may provide a better understanding of the impact of Hg on soil biota (Gyedu-Ababio and Baird, 2006). In the present study, we exposed a natural assemblage of soil nematodes to various Hg concentrations in the range of those obtained from a small-scale mining area in Sibutad, southern Philippines. Since such concentrations are much higher than the permissible range

set by UNEP (2013), we would like to assess their impact on soil biota (i.e., nematodes) in a close-to-natural condition using microcosms.

3.3. Materials and Methods

3.3.1. Soil collection

Soil samples were collected from an ‘undisturbed’ grassland soil in Iligan, Philippines. ‘Undisturbed’ means no (recent) history of organic and heavy metal pollution. 10 kg of soil were collected from the upper soil layer to a depth of 10 cm, where nematodes are normally found in highest abundances. Upon return to the laboratory, soil samples were immediately homogenized through gentle hand stirring, while large debris fragments or pebbles were manually removed but plant roots were largely retained. Soil pH was determined potentiometrically in a 1:2.5 soil:water suspension (ISRIC, 1995). Total N was determined by the Kjeldahl method (Kjeldahl, 1883) and total organic carbon was measured by the Walkey-Black method (Walkey and Black, 1934). The heavy metals Cd, Cu and Pb were measured by Atomic Absorption Spectrometry, while Hg was measured by Cold Vapor Atomic Absorption Spectrometry (CVAAS) at FAST (First Analytical Services and Technical Cooperative) Laboratory, Cagayan de Oro, Philippines.

3.3.2. Experimental design

A total of 16 glass microcosms (20 cm × 13.5 cm × 15 cm), composed of one control and three treatments with three replicates each, were assembled. Each microcosm was filled with 500 g of homogenized soils. The soils were then spiked with 100-ml aliquots of three Hg concentrations to obtain the final concentrations of 2.5, 5 and 10 ppm Hg in the soil. Hg stock solutions were prepared from HgCl₂ (Sigma-Aldrich, ≥ 99.9% purity). The soils were again thoroughly homogenized (ESM 3.1). The Hg concentrations used were based on the concentrations obtained from the small-scale mining area in Sibutad, southern Philippines, which ranged between 0.49 and 38.4 ppm (Martinez *et al.*, 2018). The glass microcosms were placed in a garden under a tree canopy to avoid direct exposure to the sun, thus preventing drying out of soils, and covered with a mesh net (mesh size is approx. 1 mm) to prevent entrance of foreign materials except rainwater. The microcosm set-ups were regularly checked to ascertain that the soils did not dry out, and if necessary, filtered tap water was sprinkled to each of the microcosm. The experiment was terminated after 45 days.

3.3.3. Nematode collection and processing

To determine the nematode assemblage of the sampling area, nematodes were collected from 100 g samples of homogenized soil immediately after field sampling, which was designated as T0. In the experiment, nematodes exposed to different Hg concentrations (0, 2.5, 5 and 10 ppm) were collected after 45 days of incubation. All set-ups at T0 and T45 were performed in 3 replicates (T0 = 3 replicates; T45 = 12 (4 treatments \times 3 replicates)). Nematode extraction was performed for 3 days using the modified tray method (Whitehead and Hemming, 1965), which only collects living and active nematodes. Live nematodes were counted under a stereomicroscope (Olympus BX-41) to determine the total nematode abundance. Total nematode abundance was determined and 100 nematodes were randomly collected, or all specimens in samples containing fewer than 100 individuals, using a copper needle and mounted in permanent glycerin slides for identification to genus level under a binocular Olympus CX22 microscope (400-1000 \times magnification). Nematodes were identified based on the identification keys of Bongers (1988) and Andr  ssy (2005, 2007, 2009). They were assigned ‘colonizer-persister’ scores (Bongers, 1990, Bongers *et al.*, 1995) and categorized into trophic groups: bacterial-feeders, fungal-feeders, omnivores, predators and plant parasites (Pen-Mouratov *et al.*, 2008).

3.3.4. Nematode assemblage analysis

The following nematode descriptors were determined to describe nematode assemblage structure in response to experimental incubation and Hg contamination: the absolute abundances per 100 g of soil; genus richness, which is the actual number of genera; Pielou’s evenness; and Shannon-Wiener index (H'), which integrates aspects of richness as well as evenness. Although other related indices such MI (maturity index), MI_{2.5} and SI (structure index), which can be calculated through the NINJA online programme (Sieriebriennikov *et al.*, 2014), may also be informative, determination of such indices is only relevant when a sufficiently high number of individuals can be assigned cp-scores (Shao *et al.*, 2008); in this study, this was not consistently possible due to low nematode abundances (< 30 ind.) at the two highest Hg concentrations (i.e., 5 and 10 ppm Hg). Univariate analyses were performed on nematode assemblage descriptors using ANOVA (Statistica software package version 7.0, Statsoft, Tulsa, OK) to a) assess the experimental incubation effect, by comparing the controls at T0 vs T45 (0 ppm), and b) compare the effects of different Hg treatments (0, 2.5, 5, and 10 ppm Hg) at T45. Data were first checked for normality with a Kolmogorov-

Smirnov test and for homogeneity of variances with Levene's test; these assumptions were met even without transformation of data. Pairwise comparisons between treatments were performed using Tukey's HSD test if a significant ANOVA result was detected.

Non-metric multi-dimensional scaling (nMDS) was used to visualize trends in nematode assemblage composition between T0 and T45 for the unpolluted control, and between the different Hg treatments at T45. The significance of such trends was subsequently tested using multivariate Permutational Analysis of Variance (PERMANOVA; Anderson, 2004; Anderson *et al.*, 2008) within PRIMER+. Each term in the analyses was calculated using 999 permutations. Since PERMANOVA is sensitive to multivariate dispersion, PERMDISP was performed to check if observed differences were due to treatment effects or could be the result of heterogeneous variances. Prior to the multivariate analysis, nematode abundances were fourth-root-transformed to downsize the effect of dominant genera. When significant differences were detected, pairwise comparison tests within PERMANOVA+ were conducted to pinpoint differences between treatments. Similarity percentages (SIMPER) analyses using the fourth-root-transformed nematode abundance data were used to identify the genera that contributed to the dissimilarity or similarity between T0 and T45 (0 ppm), and between the different Hg treatments (0, 2.5, 5, and 10 ppm Hg) at T45. We listed all genera up to a cumulative contribution of more than 50% to the average dissimilarity between (or similarity within) treatments (Hermi *et al.*, 2009).

3.4. Results

3.4.1. Physico-chemical properties of the soil

The soil used in this experiment had a clay content of 10.6% and a median grain size of 10.7 μm . OM and N were 2.65% and 0.17%, respectively (Table 3.1). Soil pH was neutral at 7.77. The heavy metals Cd, Cu and Pb in soil had much lower concentrations than their 'allowable limits' by several developed countries (Teh *et al.*, 2016). The mean mercury (Hg) level was 0.22 ppm, which is also within the recommended range of 0.07 to 0.3 ppm in soil (UNEP, 2013).

Table 3.1. Physico-chemical parameters of the garden soil used in the experiment. Data are means followed by the standard deviations (mean \pm SD) of three replicates. % OM is after removal of detritus fragments.

Physico-chemical variables	Values
OM (%)	2.65 \pm 1.06
N (ppm)	0.17 \pm 0.2
Cd (ppm)	< 0.06*
Cu (ppm)	21.8 \pm 0.81
Pb (ppm)	9.89 \pm 0.39
Hg (ppm)	0.22 \pm 0.07
median grain size (μ m)	10.7 \pm 1.23
clay (%)	10.6 \pm 0.45
pH	7.77 \pm 0.15

*concentration below the detection limit

3.4.2. 'Bottling' effects on nematode assemblages

The genera found at the start of the experiment (T0) but not at T45 (0 ppm) included *Aphelenchoides*, *Filenchus*, *Aporcelaimellus*, *Mesodorylaimus*, *Nygolaimus*, *Oxydirus*, *Prionchulus* and *Xiphinema*. By contrast, several genera such as *Acrobeles*, *Labronemella* and *Ironus* were only found at T45 (0 ppm), while *Rhabditis* at T45 (2.5 ppm). Nematode density (ind./100 g soil) significantly decreased from T0 to T45 ($P < 0.05$); after 45 days in the unpolluted control, 63% of the initial density at T0 was recovered. Despite this decrease in abundance, the number of genera and Shannon-Wiener diversity did not differ significantly between T0 and T45, while evenness was significantly higher at T45 than at T0 (Table 3.2). Although there was no overlap between replicates of T0 and T45 in an nMDS based on fourth root-transformed nematode genus composition data (Fig. 3.1), nematode genus composition did not differ significantly between T0 and T45 ($df = 1$; pseudo-F = 2.55; $P = 0.116$, with a non-significant PERMDISP ($P = 0.126$)). The average dissimilarity between T0 and T45 (0 ppm) was nevertheless 42.3% (Table 3.3). The plant-feeding *Coslenchus*, *Hoplolaimus*, *Xiphinema* and *Rotylenchulus* and the free-living *Oxydirus*, *Mesodorylaimus* and *Filenchus* all contributed importantly to this dissimilarity, each of these genera being more abundant at T0. By contrast, the plant feeding *Tylenchorhynchus* and *Helicotylenchus*, and the free-living *Ironus*, *Heterocephalobus* and *Acrobeloides* were more abundant at T45 (0 ppm).

Table 3.2. Comparison of nematode indices between T0 and T45 of the control treatment (0 ppm). Data are means followed by the standard deviations (mean \pm SD) of three replicates.

	T0	T45
ind./100 g soil	296.3 \pm 3.51	187.7 \pm 10.3**
number of genera	20.3 \pm 1.15	18.6 \pm 2.30
Pielou's evenness	0.78 \pm 0.02	0.88 \pm 0.02**
Shannon-Wiener index	2.35 \pm 0.11	2.55 \pm 0.08

Asterisks (**) indicate significant differences at $P < 0.01$ compared to the control (T0).

Table 3.3. Species responsible for differences between groups, T0 (initial nematode community) and T45 (0 ppm) based on similarity percentages (SIMPER) analysis of fourth-root-transformed abundances.

Genera	T45 (0 ppm)	Cum. cont. (%)
Average dissimilarity between T0 and T45	42.3%	
<i>Ironus</i>	+	5.6
<i>Heterocephalobus</i>	+	11.1
<i>Coslenchus</i>	-	15.7
<i>Tylenchorhynchus</i>	+	20.2
<i>Hoplolaimus</i>	-	24.4
<i>Oxydirus</i>	x	28.7
<i>Xiphinema</i>	X	32.6
<i>Acrobeloides</i>	+	36.3
<i>Rotylenchulus</i>	-	39.8
<i>Mesodorylaimus</i>	x	43.2
<i>Helicotylenchus</i>	+	46.7
<i>Filenchus</i>	x	50.1

Note: Species contributing up to a cumulative 50% (Cum. %) of average dissimilarity between treatments are ranked in order of importance of their contribution to such dissimilarity. Note: (+) more abundant after 45 days than at T0; (-) less abundant after 45 days than at T0; (x) present at T0 but not at T45.



Fig. 3.1. Non-metric multi-dimensional scaling ordination (nMDS) of the nematode genus composition of unpolluted controls ($n = 3$). Non-coloured and dark-coloured triangles represent nematode assemblages at the start (T0) and end of the experiment (T45), respectively. (Note that 2 replicates of the T45A perfectly overlapped with each other).

3.4.3. Hg effects on nematode assemblages

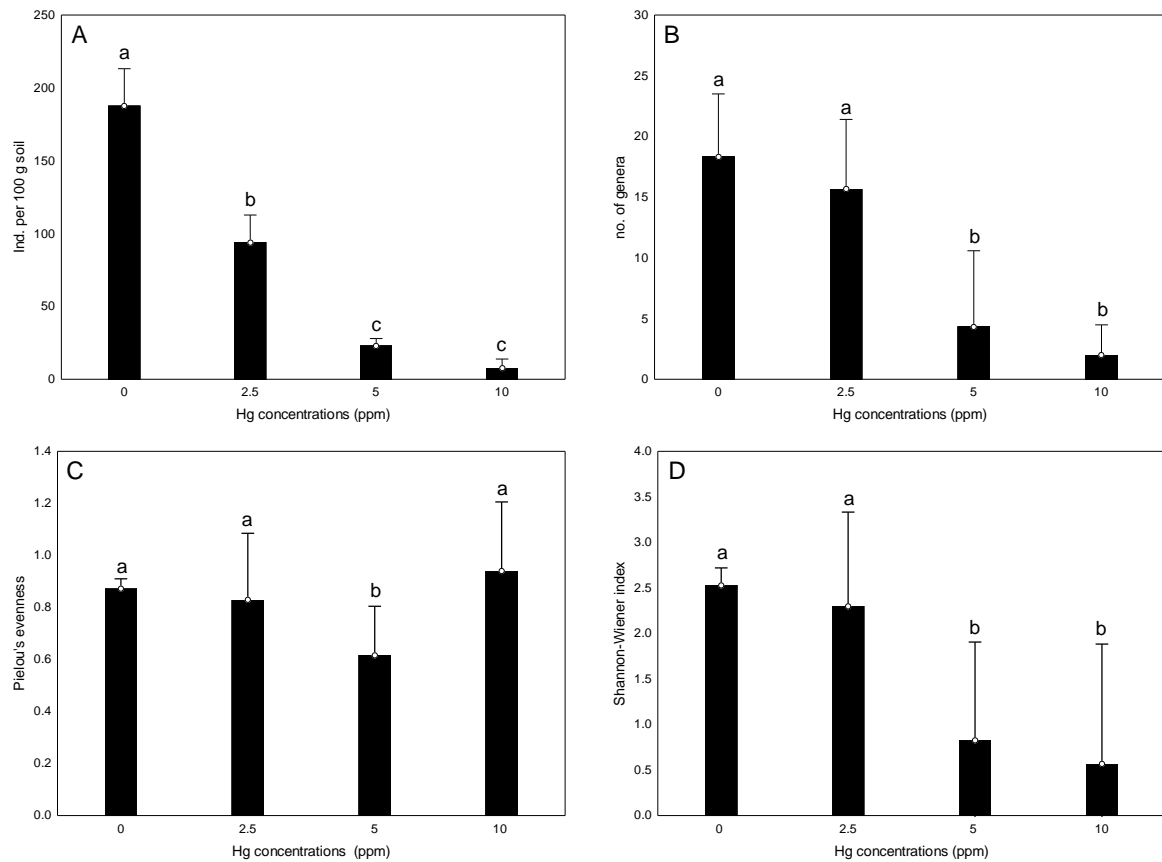


Fig. 3.2 (A-D). Mean nematode abundance per 100 g soil (A), richness expressed as number of genera (B), Pielou's evenness (C) and Shannon-Wiener index (D). Different letters indicate significant pairwise differences between treatments according to a post-hoc Tukey HSD test ($P < 0.05$). Data are means \pm 1 SE of three replicates.

Nematode density at 2.5 ppm Hg was only half that in the control ($P < 0.05$), but was in turn much higher than at 5 and 10 ppm Hg (Fig. 3.2A). By contrast, none of the nematode diversity indices differed significantly between the control and 2.5 ppm Hg, hence Hg effects on diversity only became manifest at the two higher Hg concentrations (Fig. 3.2B, C and D). One exception was evenness, which was significantly lower at 5 but not at 10 ppm Hg.

PERMANOVA revealed highly significant differences in nematode genus composition between treatments ($df = 3$; pseudo- $F = 7.34$; $P < 0.01$), with a non-significant PERMDISP ($P = 0.301$) (Fig. 3.3). As for most diversity indices, pairwise tests showed that nematode assemblages were not significantly different between 0 and 2.5 ppm ($P > 0.05$), while assemblages at 5 and 10 ppm were significantly different from that of the control (all $P < 0.01$) (ESM 3.2). SIMPER analysis further showed that dissimilarity in nematode assemblages increased with increasing Hg concentration: 37.2% between 0 and 2.5 ppm Hg, 73%

between 0 and 5 ppm Hg and 85.3% between 0 and 10 ppm Hg (ESM 3.3). The genera *Rotylenchus*, *Acrobeloides*, *Helicotylenchus*, *Heterocephalobus*, *Panagrolaimus*, *Tylenchorhynchus*, *Plectus* and *Eudorylaimus* contributed most to the dissimilarity between the unpolluted control and 2.5 ppm Hg, being less abundant or eliminated (i.e., *Acrobeloides* and *Plectus*) at 2.5 ppm Hg (Table 3.4). Between the control and 5 ppm Hg, *Monhystera* were least abundant, whereas *Rotylenchulus*, *Rotylenchus*, *Helicotylenchus*, *Tylenchorhynchus*, *Heterocephalobus*, *Ironus* and *Prismatolaimus* were eliminated at 5 ppm. Between the control and 10 ppm Hg, a majority of the nematode genera were completely eliminated except for *Acrobeloides*, *Cephalobus*, *Aphelenchus* and *Eudorylaimus* (ESM3.4).

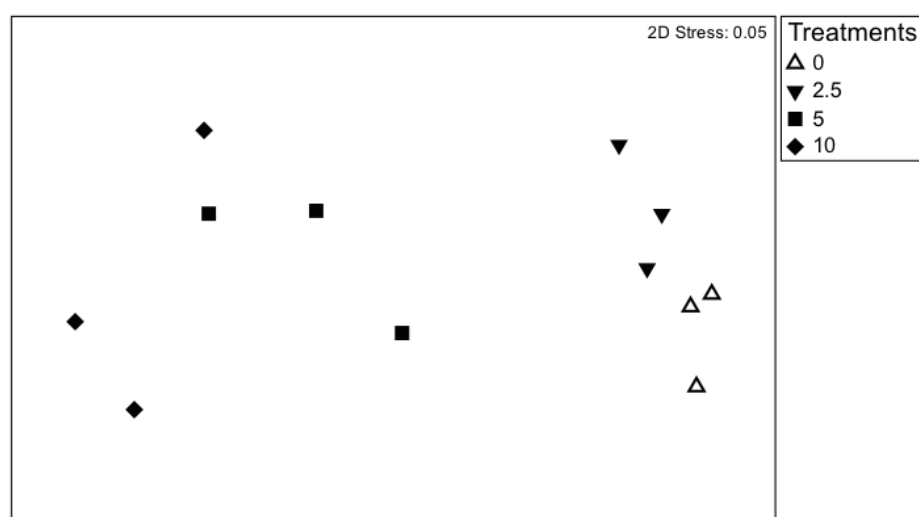


Fig. 3.3. Non-metric multi-dimensional scaling ordination (nMDS) of the nematode genus composition between different Hg concentrations (0, 2.5, 5 and 10 ppm).

Table 3.4. Species responsible for differences between control and Hg-treated microcosms based on similarity percentages (SIMPER) analysis of fourth-root transformed nematode abundances.

2.5 ppm	Cum. (%)	5 ppm	Cum. (%)	10 ppm	Cum. (%)
<i>Rotylenchus</i> (-)	7.4	<i>Rotylenchulus</i> (x)	8.0	<i>Rotylenchulus</i> (x)	7.5
<i>Acrobeloides</i> (x)	14.7	<i>Rotylenchus</i> (x)	15.5	<i>Rotylenchus</i> (x)	14.4
<i>Helicotylenchus</i> (-)	19.4	<i>Helicotylenchus</i> (x)	22.8	<i>Helicotylenchus</i> (x)	21.2
<i>Coslenchus</i> (+)	23.9	<i>Tylenchorhynchus</i> (x)	29.0	<i>Tylenchorhynchus</i> (x)	27.0
<i>Heterocephalobus</i> (-)	28.2	<i>Heterocephalobus</i> (x)	35.2	<i>Achromadora</i> (x)	32.8
<i>Panagrolaimus</i> (-)	32.5	<i>Ironus</i> (x)	41.3	<i>Heterocephalobus</i> (x)	38.5
<i>Tylenchorhynchus</i> (-)	36.8	<i>Prismatolaimus</i> (x)	47.3	<i>Pratylenchus</i> (x)	44.3
<i>Tylenchus</i> (+)	40.8	<i>Monhystera</i> (-)	52.5	<i>Ironus</i> (x)	50.0
<i>Plectus</i> (x)	44.8			<i>Prismatolaimus</i> (x)	55.6
<i>Aphelenchus</i> (+)	48.7				
<i>Eudorylaimus</i> (-)	52.5				

Species contributing to a cumulative 50% (Cum. %) of average dissimilarity between treatments.

Note: (+) more abundant than in the unpolluted control; (-) less abundant compared to the control; (x) present in control but absent from Hg treatment.

3.5. Discussion

3.5.1. 'Bottling' effects on nematode assemblages

Micro/mesocosm studies have been useful in increasing our understanding of the impact of various kinds of pollutants on nematode communities (Šalamún *et al.*, 2015). They are more ecologically relevant than single-species tests (Cairns and Pratt, 1993) because they tend to maintain both biotic and abiotic parameters, while partly reducing the complexity of the ecosystem (Rohr *et al.*, 2016). Nevertheless, the 'artificial' nature of micro/mesocosms poses limitations with their tendency to alter the natural assemblages of nematodes after a period of time. For instance, a substantial decrease in nematode density by up to 70% has been recorded in aquatic micro- and mesocosm experiments (Gwyther *et al.*, 2009; Gingold *et al.*, 2013), while a decrease of up to 11% has been observed in a terrestrial microcosm experiment (Martikainen *et al.*, 1998). Although the present work showed a higher decline in the density of terrestrial nematodes by 37%, it retained almost 90% of genus richness and did not alter the Shannon-Wiener diversity value. Nematode community composition between the two time periods, T0 vs T45, also did not change significantly. The decline in total abundance, due to the reduction of plant-feeders (e.g., *Coslenchus*, *Hoplolaimus* and *Rotylenchulus*), and the elimination of the plant-feeder *Xiphinema* and of some free-living nematodes, i.e., *Oxydirus*, *Mesodorylaimus* and *Filenchus* (Tables 3.3 and 3.4), was probably caused by the exclusion of plants in the experimental set-up. Although many plant-feeding nematodes cannot persist for several days without their host plants, the remaining plant roots in the microcosm may have been their source of nourishment that allowed them to survive for 45 days. Plants can influence the soil biota, such as nematodes, through the structure they provide as well as by their root exudates and detrital matter, which can increase bacterial abundances and, in turn, serve as food to bacterivorous nematodes (Bongers and Ferris, 1999; Bais *et al.*, 2006). Manual mixing of soils at the start of the experiment may also lead to mechanical stress, as some genera can be sensitive to tillage, e.g., *Aphelenchoides* and *Aporcelaimellus* (Fiscus and Neher, 2002); both genera were no longer found in any of the treatments at T45. On the other hand, several free-living nematodes were only found at the end of the experiment; *Acrobeles*, *Labronemella* and *Ironus* were assumed to have originated from an 'egg bank' in the soil sediment, whereas the presence of *Rhabditis* (at 2.5 ppm) could potentially be attributed to phoresy by insects (Richter, 1993). Despite the experimental 'incubation' effects, the relatively high recovery in terms of number of genera, Shannon-

Wiener index and nematode community composition after a 45-day incubation period suggest the suitability of soil microcosms for community level bioassays for pollution-impact studies (Martikainen *et al.*, 1998; Šalamún *et al.*, 2015).

3.5.2. Hg effects on nematode assemblages

Despite Hg concentrations several times higher than the acceptable limit by UNEP (2013), our previous work on a small-scale mining in Sibutad revealed no significant impacts on total nematode abundance, Shannon-Wiener diversity index, genus richness and evenness of the most Hg polluted soils (Martinez *et al.*, 2018.), nor was any of these variables correlated with Hg concentration; moreover, presumably sensitive nematode taxa (mostly belonging to cp-groups 4 and 5 (Bongers 1990)) thrived in Hg-polluted soils. The results of the present study, on the other hand, show a very different pattern: nematodes were clearly affected by Hg in a concentration-dependent manner; a drastic decrease in total nematode abundance occurred at 2.5 ppm Hg and became even more pronounced at higher concentrations. Negative effects on nematode diversity, both in terms of genus richness, evenness and Shannon-Wiener diversity, became significant from a concentration of 5 ppm onwards, and this was also the lowest Hg concentration that yielded significant impacts on nematode genus composition, albeit that the average dissimilarity between soil with 2.5 ppm Hg and unpolluted control soil was already 37.2%. Hence, among the various descriptors of the nematode assemblages used here, total nematode abundance appeared to be the most sensitive one. Our results also suggest a broad multispecies impact of Hg, negatively impacting abundances of many species to a similar degree (hence the absence of a decline in evenness), but eliminating only few (hence insignificant decreases in richness and Shannon-Wiener diversity) at a concentration of 2.5 ppm.

Apart from the traditional community descriptors (e.g., abundance, richness, evenness, Shannon-Wiener index), nematode genus composition can also be helpful in the assessment of the impact of soil pollution (Fiscus and Neher, 2002; Šalamún *et al.*, 2011). As shown in the present study, nematode community composition was impacted by increasing Hg concentration; it differed significantly at 5 ppm Hg compared to the control with the elimination of several plant-feeding nematodes (e.g., *Rotylenchulus*, *Rotylenchus*, *Helicotylenchus* and *Tylenchorynchus*), as well as the free-living genera, e.g., *Ironus* and *Prismatolaimus*, and with the elimination of all genera except *Cephalobus*, *Acrobeloides*, *Aphelenchus* and *Eudorylaimus* at 10 ppm Hg (Table 3.4 and ESM 3.4). The tolerance of the cp-2 nematodes *Cephalobus*,

Acrobeloides and *Aphelenchus* to heavy metals in soil is consistent with the ‘colonizer-persister’ concept of Bongers (1990), whereas the presence of *Eudorylaimus* (cp-4) at the highest Hg concentration is counter to the idea that dorylaimid nematodes (with cp-scores of 4 and 5) tend to be sensitive to chemical pollution (Bongers, 1999; Fiscus and Neher, 2002; Höss, *et al.*, 2011), but in line with our observation of high abundances of this genus in contaminated sites at the Sibutad small-scale mining area (Martinez *et al.*, 2018). These results call for caution when interpreting the presence of persister nematodes as a sign of limited pollution impacts.

Toxic effects of Hg on nematodes have also been demonstrated in other systems. In an agar-based experiment, Wu *et al.* (2011) demonstrated that exposure of the soil nematode *C. elegans* to Hg concentrations greater than 20.4 ppm for 12 hours can severely influence reproductive structures and behavior, while mortality of the juvenile *Diplolaimella* sp. was recorded at 10 ppm Hg (Vranken and Heip, 1986). In an aquatic environment, Hermi *et al.* (2009) found significant declines in abundance and species richness of nematodes in a Tunisian lagoon at increasing Hg concentrations (0.084, 0.167 and 0.334 ppm), while evenness increased in polluted microcosms as a result of decreasing abundances of the most dominant species. As a consequence of the opposing trends in richness and evenness, Shannon-Wiener diversity remained unaffected (Hermi *et al.*, 2009). It is striking that Hermi *et al.* (2009) found significant effects on the marine nematodes in their study at Hg concentrations more than 20-fold lower than in the present study (0.084 vs 2.5 ppm).

Toxic effects on nematodes are caused by the uptake of heavy metals by feeding, as contaminants (e.g., Cd) can bind readily with, or be taken up by, bacteria (Höss *et al.*, 2011), which can lead to the accumulation of metals in the animal gut (Samoiloff, 1973; Howell and Smith, 1983), or through diffusion across their metabolically active cuticle, at least for some nematode species (Davis *et al.*, 2011; Höss *et al.*, 2011; Spann *et al.*, 2015). Similar uptake mechanisms may also occur with the heavy metal Hg, a powerful neurotoxin, resulting in the disruption of neuronal functions (Dufault *et al.*, 2009) and oxidative stress, which can lead to membrane peroxidation and formation of reactive oxygen species (ROS) (Shanker *et al.*, 2005; Pinheiro *et al.*, 2008). Apart from the direct effects of Hg on nematodes, indirect effects through modifications of species interactions (e.g., facilitation, competition, etc.) can lead to shifts in species composition. For instance, our previous work showed mutual facilitation between two nematodes species (*Acrobeloides nanus* and *Plectus parvus*) under

unpolluted conditions, while cadmium pollution not only led to a decrease of the less tolerant *P. parvus*, but also to an increase in *A. nanus* because of a reduced competition with *P. parvus* (Martinez *et al.*, 2012). Both direct and indirect effects can result in the stimulation, reduction or elimination of several nematode genera.

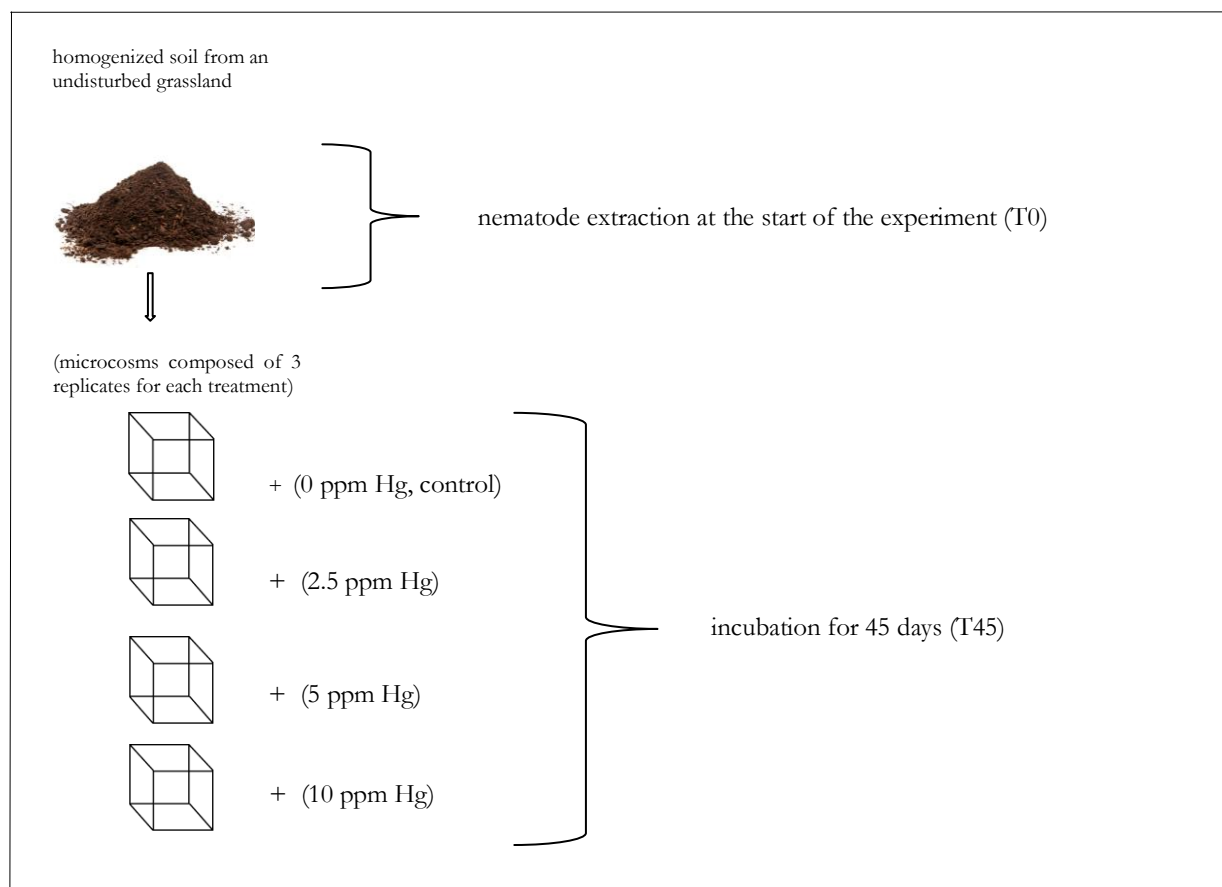
The strong discrepancy between the microcosm experiment and field data from the small-scale mining area in Sibutad probably relates to pronounced differences in the physico-chemical properties of the soils, such as soil pH (7.7 in the microcosm vs 4.6 - 5.4 in the field), OM (2.7% in the microcosm vs a range of 4.5% - 7.4% in the field), clay content (10.6% in the microcosm vs 15.3% - 24.4% in the field), and the presence/absence of vegetation, factors that can all substantially affect Hg availability (Rieuwerts *et al.*, 1998). Acidic soils can enhance the bioavailability of metals, thus increasing their toxicity effects (Kim *et al.*, 2009). Although soil pH was much lower in the field compared to the microcosm study, the lack of negative impacts in the field may have been contributed by the higher OM and clay contents, and the presence of vegetation. OM and clay in the field may have reduced metal bioavailability by binding with heavy metals through their negatively charged surfaces (Stevenson 1976; Sandrin and Maier, 2003; Antoniadis *et al.*, 2008), making them less available to organisms other than those that (deposit-)feed on dead OM in the soil, while the presence of vegetation in the field may have minimized heavy metal effects on nematode assemblages (Korthals *et al.*, 1998; Šalamún *et al.*, 2017).

3.6 Conclusions

Mercury concentrations obtained from small-scale mining areas in Sibutad, previously shown to have no pronounced effects on nematode assemblages in the field, were found to be detrimental to nematode communities in experimental microcosms. Such discrepancy can be related to differences in physico-chemical characteristics of soil, such as OM, pH, clay (%) and the presence/absence of vegetation, which suggests that nematode-based environmental assessments should be interpreted in a context-dependent manner. The present study also demonstrates the importance of supplementing field-based data with microcosm experiments to increase understanding on the impact of heavy metals (i.e., Hg) on soil biota, and confirms that differences in soil properties can influence Hg toxicity (or Hg bioavailability).

Electronic Supplemental Materials (ESM)

ESM 3.1. Schematic diagram of the experimental set-up.



ESM 3.2. Results shown are P-values of the pairwise comparisons of nematode assemblage composition (PERMANOVA) between different sites.

Treatments	0 ppm Hg	2.5 ppm Hg	5 ppm Hg	10 ppm Hg
0 ppm	-			
2.5 ppm Hg	0.12	-		
5 ppm Hg	0.009**	0.01*	-	
10 ppm Hg	0.008**	0.007**	0.147	-

Asterisks (*) and (**) indicate significant differences at $P < 0.05$ and $P < 0.01$, respectively.

ESM 3.3. Average dissimilarity (%) of nematode assemblages between Hg treatments.

Average Dissimilarity (%)	0 ppm Hg	2.5 ppm Hg	5 ppm Hg	10 ppm Hg
0 ppm	-			
2.5 ppm Hg	37.2	-		
5 ppm Hg	73.0	67.8	-	
10 ppm Hg	85.3	83.6	51.85	-

ESM 3.4. Average absolute abundances of nematode genera at T0 (initial nematode assemblage) and the different Hg concentrations (0, 2.5, 5 and 10 ppm) at T45. Values after the mean represent standard deviations of three replicates.

Genus		T0	T45			
	CP		0 ppm	2.5 ppm	5 ppm	10 ppm
Bacterivores						
<i>Acrobeles</i>	2	0	1.54 ± 2.67	0.45 ± 0.78	0	0
<i>Acrobelloides</i>	2	1.02 ± 1.76	4.68 ± 2.42	0	0.40 ± 0.70	1.11 ± 1.92
<i>Alaimus</i>	4	0	0	0.45 ± 0.79	0.40 ± 0.70	0
<i>Bursilla</i>	1	1.02 ± 1.72	2.84 ± 4.92	0	0	0
<i>Cephalobus</i>	2	16.2 ± 9.33	16.1 ± 14.6	4.89 ± 6.04	2.01 ± 1.29	1.07 ± 1.84
<i>Heterocephalobus</i>	2	18.4 ± 31.8	8.59 ± 7.10	1.14 ± 1.02	0	0
<i>Monhystera</i>	2	14.2 ± 11.4	3.85 ± 1.38	5.16 ± 4.55	0	0
<i>Panagrolaimus</i>	1	3.00 ± 3.06	3.14 ± 3.51	0.45 ± 0.78	0	0
<i>Plectus</i>	2	2.02 ± 1.76	1.54 ± 1.34	0	0	0
<i>Prismatolaimus</i>	3	16.2 ± 10.7	7.05 ± 2.84	9.05 ± 5.98	0	0
<i>Rhabditis</i>	1	0	0	0.97 ± 1.68	0	0
Fungivores						
<i>Aphelenchoides</i>	2	2.02 ± 1.75	0	0	0	0
<i>Aphelenchus</i>	2	5.09 ± 4.67	1.66 ± 2.87	1.56 ± 1.40	0	0.53 ± 0.92
<i>Filenchus</i>	2	3.05 ± 3.05	0	0	0	0
Omnivores						
<i>Achromadora</i>	3	4.06 ± 1.78	7.76 ± 1.92	24.2 ± 18.9	0.84 ± 0.73	0
<i>Aporcelaimellus</i>	5	2.01 ± 3.48	0	0	0	0
<i>Eudorylaimus</i>	4	24.0 ± 13.3	36.4 ± 7.57	9.03 ± 5.31	17.2 ± 2.61	4.96 ± 1.73
<i>Labronemella</i>	4	0	0.83 ± 1.43	0	0	0
<i>Mesodorylaimus</i>		3.04 ± 3.05	0	0	0	0
Predators						
<i>Clavicaudoides</i>	4	1.02 ± 1.77	0.83 ± 1.44	1.32 ± 2.28	0	0
<i>Discolaimus</i>	4	3.06 ± 5.30	0.83 ± 1.44	0	0	0
<i>Iotonchus</i>	5	3.04 ± 3.05	2.84 ± 4.92	0	0	0
<i>Ironus</i>	4	0	7.58 ± 3.01	8.25 ± 0.44	0	0
<i>Miconchus</i>	4	1.02 ± 1.76	0.71 ± 1.23	0	0	0
<i>Mylonchulus</i>	4	2.03 ± 3.52	0.71 ± 1.23	0	0	0
<i>Nygolaimus</i>	5	1.02 ± 1.77	0	0.66 ± 1.14	0	0
<i>Oxydirus</i>	5	10.2 ± 15.0	0	0.45 ± 0.78	0	0
<i>Prionchulus</i>		1.00 ± 1.74	0	0	0	0
Plant-feeders						
<i>Coslenchus</i>	2	9.14 ± 10.2	0.71 ± 1.23	3.98 ± 3.95	0.87 ± 1.51	0
<i>Helicotylenchus</i>	3	3.03 ± 3.02	16.4 ± 11.9	3.66 ± 4.09	0	0
<i>Hoplolaimus</i>	3	26.4 ± 9.92	3.97 ± 3.58	2.04 ± 0.62	0.81 ± 1.40	0
<i>Longidorus</i>	5	2.02 ± 1.75	1.45 ± 2.52	0	0	0
<i>Pratylenchus</i>	3	12.1 ± 15.9	8.17 ± 5.84	2.70 ± 1.25	0.40 ± 0.70	0
<i>Rotylenchulus</i>	3	94.3 ± 20.8	21.8 ± 10.3	7.54 ± 6.59	0	0
<i>Rotylenchus</i>	3	5.06 ± 4.62	16.1 ± 4.16	2.63 ± 4.57	0	0
<i>Tylenchorhynchus</i>	3	1.02 ± 1.77	9.60 ± 7.64	1.63 ± 1.49	0	0
<i>Tylenchus</i>	2	0	0	1.77 ± 2.01	0	0
<i>Xiphinema</i>	5	5.09 ± 4.66	0	0	0	0

CHAPTER 4

Nematode community structure of rehabilitated surface mining sites in Sibutad, southern Philippines

Authored by:

Martinez, J.G., Jariol, K.C., dos Santos, G., Van Ranst, E. and Moens, T.

4.1. Abstract

In several developing countries with abandoned and active mining sites, rehabilitation is a crucial post-mining activity to assist in the recovery of damaged ecosystems. In the Philippines, rehabilitation is often carried out through addition of organic amendments (e.g., agricultural wastes) and development of aboveground vegetation. Rehabilitation success is often judged based on the survival rate of plants or their ability to grow. However, this may not be sufficient enough since many of the tree species used in rehabilitated areas, e.g., *Acacia auriculiformis*, can tolerate harsh soil conditions. In the present study, we used soil organisms, i.e., nematodes, to assess the re-establishment of nematode communities in ‘rehabilitated’ areas. We compared nematode assemblage descriptors (e.g., abundance and diversity indices) and genus composition of the different sites: Site A (reference site) and Sites B, C and D, between two time periods (2012 vs. 2014). Nematodes were collected in 2012 and 2014 and identified to the genus level using a traditional approach (morphology-based identification). Soil variables in 2012 such as N, P, OM, pH, particle size and heavy metals, such as As, Au, Ba, Be, Cd, Co, Cu, Hg, Ni, Pb, Sr and Zn, were quantified. Results show that there was an overall low abundance in all of the sampling sites in Sibutad, probably due to naturally low pH in the area (highest mean pH was 4.2). The distribution of nematode genera in 2012 was most probably related to high Pb level and lack of OM in soils. Hints of partial soil recovery were, however, manifested by the occurrence of ‘sensitive’ nematodes in rehabilitated areas and increase in nematode descriptors, such as abundance and genus richness, after two additional years of rehabilitation.

Keywords: soil recovery, organic amendments, mining, nematodes, *Acacia auriculiformis*

4.2. Introduction

The rapid growth of the human population has led to an increasing worldwide demand for raw materials, both metallic and non-metallic. Despite their economic potential and their contribution to meeting the increased material demands, mining activities remain among the most destructive anthropogenic practices impacting humans and the environment (Kitula, 2006; Zhang *et al.*, 2012). In a mineral-rich country like the Philippines, with an estimated \$840 billion worth of untapped mineral resources (mgb.gov.ph), mining activities have been prominent in many parts of the country: 41 are presently active large-scale minings, while another 32 have been abandoned since the 1950s until the 1990s, posing risks to local communities. An exact figure of small-scale mining operations remains unaccounted for, but the number of workers in such small-scale operations has been estimated at ca. 200,000 (Bugnosen, 2001).

Mining activities can cause several ecological disturbances (e.g., physical disruption, alteration of soil properties, proliferation of heavy metals and loss of biodiversity), and in abandoned and untreated mining areas, such disturbances can persist for several years (Fernández-Caliani *et al.*, 2009). Since 1996, the Philippine government has been imposing that mining companies include rehabilitation plans as part of post-mining activities to minimize ecological degradation. Soil rehabilitation includes the restoration of damaged ecosystems to improve ecosystem productivity and services (Mansourian, 2005), but often remains less attractive due to its high cost (Berti and Cunningham, 2000) and technical complexity (Poschenrieder and Coll, 2003; Hernández-Allica *et al.*, 2007). Recent techniques in soil remediation include the utilization of activated carbon and biochars to adsorb organic and heavy metals (Brändli *et al.*, 2008; Beesley *et al.*, 2011), while a much simpler and inexpensive approach has been adopted in the southern Philippines (i.e. Sibutad); this involves putting the stripped soil with organic amendments (e.g., plant materials and other agricultural wastes) and other topsoil sourced from nearby areas back to the mined areas, followed by the establishment of vegetation. Since rehabilitation primarily aims to revive the integrity of ecosystems, thus it is imperative to establish evaluation criteria that are scientifically sound and ecologically relevant. Several studies have relied on the aboveground biomass, vegetation structure and diversity to assess rehabilitation success (Norman *et al.*, 2006; Koch, 2007). At the local level, rehabilitation success is commonly judged from the survival of specific plant species or their ability to grow. The focus has been on *Acacia auriculiformis*, a species that has

the potential to sequester heavy metals (Cadiz *et al.*, 2006) and consolidate soil to prevent soil erosion. The efficacy of *A. auriculiformis* in rehabilitating degraded areas has been demonstrated (Lamb and Tomlinson, 1994; McNamara *et al.*, 2006). However, utilizing *A. auriculiformis* survival or growth rate as the sole or principal measure of rehabilitation success may be biased because of this plant's high tolerance to pollution. Moreover, the present local approach, and all approaches that only focus on aboveground variables, ignore valuable information on the soil biota, e.g., nematodes, which are known to respond more quickly to changing soil conditions (e.g., soil pollution) than plants.

Diverse soil communities are crucial in maintaining a wide range of valuable ecological services (e.g., soil fertilization, land productivity, biological pest control, etc.), which are essential to the proper functioning of natural ecosystems (Barrios, 2007). Hence, the re-establishment of nematode assemblages after severe ecological perturbation is a good indication of an improving soil health condition. Nematodes are among the most abundant taxa in terrestrial soils. They play important roles in soil functioning and are used to assess either the impacts of pollution in terrestrial soils (Pen-Mouratov *et al.*, 2008) or the success of reclamation initiatives (Wu *et al.*, 2011) with the use of various ecological indices, both structural (e.g., diversity and related indices) and 'functional' (e.g., based on feeding guilds, life-history groups, etc.), and with assemblage composition (Fiscus and Neher, 2002; Pen-Mouratov *et al.*, 2008; Martinez *et al.*, 2018). The Sibutad mining area is a privately owned, open-pit large-scale mining, which employed modern technology in the extraction of ore deposits, in contrast to the rudimentary and manual operations in artisanal, small-scale mining activities. Open-pit mining, also known as surface mining, is a mining technique which extracts valuable minerals deposited near the earth's surface, and standardly requires the removal and stocking of the top soil until completion of the mining activities (Ghose, 1989). In the case of Sibutad, stockpiling of soil lasted for ca. 3 to 6 years, which may well have caused deterioration of soil quality and accompanying impacts on its soil biota. After mine closure in 1999, impacted subsystems were rehabilitated; for instance, a total of 509,011 *A. auriculiformis* trees were planted covering 157 ha from 1999 to 2004, including areas not affected by mining (www.philstar.com:8080/agriculture/2014/03/16/1301276/search-zamboanga-gold-turns-greenery).

The high survival rate of *A. auriculiformis* in reclaimed sites in Sibutad can be interpreted as rehabilitation 'success', where the development of aboveground vegetation is hypothesized

to reflect improving soil conditions. To test this, we examined nematode assemblage structure and physico-chemical variables of rehabilitated soils and compared them with those from a nearby reference (unmined) site; we then identified which soil environmental variables could explain any observed differences in nematode assemblages. Rehabilitation of the three impacted sites was conducted at different periods of time: 13, 11 and 8 years prior to the first sampling period in 2012, and this was followed by a second sampling in 2014. We compared nematode assemblage structure in the rehabilitated soils between these two time periods (2012 and 2014) under the assumption that any improvement in soil condition after 2 years within the site may be reflected in nematode-based ecological indices and nematode genus composition.

4.3. Materials and Methods

4.3.1. Study site



Fig. 4.1. Satellite map showing the location of the different sampling sites: Sites A (reference site) and the rehabilitated sites B, C and D), mining ponds (a, b, c and d) and a leach pad (*) in the rehabilitated mining area in Sibutad.

The study was conducted in the municipality of Sibutad in the Zamboanga peninsula, southern Philippines (Fig. 4.1). Sibutad is characterized by an average annual temperature of 27.4 °C and precipitation of 2,310 mm, the latter distributed fairly evenly throughout the year. The discovery of mineral deposits in the 1980s led to an influx of migrants who engaged in both large-scale and small-scale mining activities. Aside from the several small-scale mining activities, Sibutad was also host to a large-scale mining, a 3,515 ha open-pit mining area of copper and gold (but only 38 ha was utilized for mining-related activities), which started its operations in 1997. However, it was terminated two years later due to the declining price of gold on the global market (Querubin and Yumul, 2001). Open-pit mining involves stripping of the topsoil to extract precious minerals during the mining process. The soil is then stockpiled over unmined land forming chains of external dumps until the end of the mining operation, and is used afterwards to refill the stripped areas. During its brief mining stint, the Sibutad mining project was reportedly linked to several ecological disturbances such as mercury and cyanide contamination and siltation (Goodland *et al.*, 2009). Common mining activities (e.g., digging, extraction of minerals, etc.) can release heavy metals to the environment, while stripping and temporary storage of soils can alter its physical, biological and chemical attributes (Sheoran *et al.*, 2010), which in turn affect soil biota such as nematodes and microbes.

Site A, with the highest elevation (269 m) among the sites, was situated 0.39 km, 0.74 km and 0.9 km from Sites B, C and D, respectively. Like any other unmined areas in Sibutad, Site A was characterized by the presence of a native cogon grass species (*Imperata cylindrica*), patches of ground ferns (*Pteris* spp.) and absence of any mining-related activities, as reflected by the lower heavy metal concentrations compared to the permissible limits (Teh *et al.*, 2016) and those of the rehabilitated sites; hence, it was chosen as the reference site. Several sites in the mining area were rehabilitated, yet only three (Sites B, C and D) were considered due to ease of accessibility. Sites B, C and D were located within the secured perimeter of the mining company and were free of any human interference since rehabilitation in 2004, 2001 and 1999, respectively, while Site A experienced burning of vegetation in 2014, two years after the first sampling. Burning of vegetation is a common phenomenon among unmined areas, either by natural causes (e.g., summer drought, combustibility of vegetation, etc.) or by human intervention. Sites B and C were actual open mine sites. Site C was situated near to mining ponds (water storage for treatment) and a leach pad (used to separate specific minerals) (Fig. 4.1). Site D, on the other hand, served as the ‘dumping’ or ‘storage’ site of the

stripped soil from Sites B and C. All reclaimed sites were forested with the non-native tree species *A. auriculiformis* during the initial stages of rehabilitation, but different pollution histories and different sources of borrowed soil used to cover mine-out areas, may have led to differences in soil characteristics (Tables 4.1 and 4.2), which favoured certain plant species (e.g., shrubs, herbaceous plants) to flourish as understory: Sites B and C were generally vegetated with ground ferns (*Pteris* spp.) and herbaceous plants, respectively, as understory, whereas a significant understory was lacking in Site D (Fig. 4.2).



Site A



Site B



Site C



Site D

Fig. 4.2. Pictures of the different sampling sites (A, B, C and D) in the Sibutad area: Site A is the reference area, while Sites B, C and D are the rehabilitated areas. Other information can be found in Table 4.1.

Table 4.1. Information on the coordinates, altitude, year when rehabilitation started, soil type and vegetation of the rehabilitated sites in the Sibutad mining area.

sites	Coordinates	alt. (m)	yr. rehabilitated	soil type (%)			vegetation
				clay	silt	sand	
Site A	N 08°37'38.45" E 123°29'21.70"	269	-	14.4	65.0	20.6	<i>Imperata cylindrica</i> (cogon grass), <i>Pteris</i> sp.
Site B	N 08°37'49.19" E 123°29'22.77"	176	2004	13.9	53.8	32.2	<i>Acacia auriculiformis</i> , <i>Pteris</i> sp.

Site C	N 8°38'01.41" E 123°29'11.50"	116	2001	13.0	46.9	40.1	<i>A. auriculiformis</i> , herbaceous plants
Site D	N 08°37'54.94" E 123°28'56.37"	148	1999	19.7	53.3	27.9	<i>A. auriculiformis</i>

4.3.2. Nematode sampling

Field samplings were conducted in October 2012 and 2014. Soil samples were taken from the upper 5 cm of the soil of four different sites: 1 non-mined area (reference) and 3 reclaimed areas. There were five sampled plots per site with an approximate interdistance of 15-20 m. Each sample plot was a composite of 3 samples (interdistance of 2 m), combined and homogenized to obtain 500 g of soil. Each soil sample was tightly sealed in zip-lock plastic bags and placed in an insulated container. Soil samples were kept at 14 °C until laboratory processing. They were sieved through a 2-mm mesh sieve to separate larger debris before biological and chemical analyses. 100 g of soils were collected for the extraction of nematodes using an Oostenbrink elutriator. The sample obtained from the Oostenbrink elutriator (Oostenbrink, 1960) was then centrifuged with Ludox TM (density = 1.10 (Griffiths *et al.*, 1990)) to further remove the organic debris content, which otherwise hampered nematode counting and collection. Total nematode abundance was determined and 100 nematodes were randomly collected for identification, or all specimens in samples containing fewer than 100 nematodes. Nematodes were identified to the genus level based on the identification keys of Andr  ssy (2005, 2007, 2009) and Bongers (1988), and assigned ‘colonizer-persister’ scores according to Bongers (1990, 1999) and Bongers *et al.*, (1995). Nematodes were further assigned to trophic groups, namely bacterivores, fungivores, omnivores-predators and plant-parasites (Pen-Mouratov *et al.*, 2008).

4.3.3. Analysis of basic soil properties and heavy metals

Soils collected for nutrient and heavy metal analyses were placed in an insulated box and were transported to the laboratory for immediate processing. Soil samples for physico-chemical analyses were stored in the freezer at -20 °C. 200 g of soil was used to measure soil pH, nutrient, organic matter and heavy metal contents. Soil pH was determined potentiometrically in a 1:2.5 soil : water suspension (ISRIC, 1995). Total Organic Carbon was measured by the Walkey-Black method, which involves wet combustion of the organic matter with a mixture of potassium dichromate and sulfuric acid (Walkey and Black, 1934). Total N was determined by the Kjeldahl method (Kjeldahl, 1983), and available P was extracted using acidified ammonium fluoride (Jackson, 1958). Major and trace elements were

characterized by total element analysis of bulk soil samples following fusion with 2 g lithium metaborate powder in a platinum crucible for 15 min at 950 °C in a preheated muffle furnace, and then dissolved in 100 ml of 4% HNO₃ (ISO 14869). Contents of major and trace elements were then measured with a Varian 720-ES Inductively Coupled Plasma Atomic Emission Spectrometer (ICP-AES). Loss on ignition (LOI) was determined by heating the samples at 1000 °C.

4.3.4. Data analysis

Nematode assemblages were characterized by determining a) the absolute abundances per 100 g soil; b) the genus richness determined as the actual number of genera; c) Pielou's J as an evenness index; and d) the Shannon-Wiener Index (H'), which is a diversity measure encompassing aspects of both richness and evenness [$H' = -\sum P_i (\ln P_i)$], where P_i is the proportion of individuals of the i^{th} taxon. Nematode abundance and diversity indices (e.g., no. of genera, evenness and Shannon-Wiener index) were calculated using the PRIMER package (Anderson, 2004; Anderson *et al.*, 2008). Other nematode related indices such as MI (maturity index), MI₂₋₅, SI (structure index) and EI (enrichment index) may be informative as well. Such indices were calculated, but the very low nematode abundances (i.e. < 50) casted doubt on their reliability (Shao *et al.*, 2008).

Univariate analyses of the physico-chemical properties of soil were performed to determine differences between sites in 2012. Nematode diversity indices of the different sites in 2012 and 2014 were analyzed with two-way ANOVA using the PRIMER software (PRIMER-E, Ltd., Plymouth, UK). Principal coordinates analysis (PCO) was carried out to determine the differences between sampling sites based on the combination of measured (in 2012 only) environmental variables, which were normalized due to the differences in units. Non-metric multi-dimensional scaling (nMDS) was also used to visualize spatial distribution of nematode communities in 2012 and 2014. Two-way multivariate analysis (PERMANOVA) was performed using the PRIMER software with the PERMANOVA add-on (Anderson, 2004; Anderson *et al.*, 2008) to detect significant differences in the distribution of nematode communities between different sites and times. When significant overall differences were found, pairwise comparisons within PERMANOVA⁺ were conducted to establish differences between sites and/or sites × year (fixed factors). Each term in the analysis was calculated using 999 permutations. Since PERMANOVA is sensitive to multivariate dispersion, analysis of multivariate dispersion (PERMDISP) was performed to check if the

differences were due to 'location' and 'time' effects or possibly to heterogeneous variation (Anderson, 2004). Distance-based linear model (DistLM) routine using a global BEST selection procedure with Bayesian Information Correction (BIC) was performed to identify the environmental variables that best explained the observed patterns in nematode communities. Collinear variables were checked with Draftman plots. This was followed by a distance-based redundancy analysis (dbRDA), a graphical visualization of the DistLM results used to show patterns in assemblage composition and environmental variables across samples using Pearson correlation. Similarity percentage (SIMPER) analyses using the square-root-transformed nematode abundance data were used to identify the genera contributing most to the differences between sites in 2012, , and within each site after two years (2012 and 2014). Genera were considered 'important' if they contributed at least 5% to the average dissimilarity between the sites (Mirto *et al.*, 2002).

4.4. Results and Discussion

Soil rehabilitation in the Sibutad large-scale mining area mainly involved the addition of organic amendment and development of plant cover (forestation). Organic amendments help improve soil quality through stimulation of microbial activity, enhancement of nutrient formation (de Mora *et al.*, 2005; Sheoran *et al.*, 2010) and reduction of heavy metal bioavailability (Bolan and Duraisamy, 2003). Seeding of *A. auriculiformis* helps to stabilize soils and to reduce their metal content through sequestration (Cadiz *et al.*, 2006). Although complete restoration or re-establishment of pre-impacted ecosystems in all their structural and functional aspects is not feasible practically (Bradshaw, 1987), rehabilitation efforts should ideally increase similarities in soil properties and biological parameters between rehabilitated and reference sites, as a consequence of rehabilitation efforts, which can be useful indicators of soil recovery (de Mora *et al.*, 2005; Banning *et al.*, 2008).

4.4.1. Basic soil properties and heavy metal concentrations

The soils in the large-scale mining area were very fine in all sites, but not as fine as those found in a small-scale mining site with regular ball-milling activities, situated ca. 1 km from Site A. Acidic soils are typical in mining sites due to the formation of acid mine drainage (AMD), a product of oxidation between iron pyrite and other sulphidic materials (Johnson and Hallberg, 2005; Banning *et al.*, 2008); however, in the present study, Sibutad soils appeared to be naturally acidic (pH < 4.5), as confirmed by the low pH range of 4.6 to 5.6 of

the nearby small-scale mining site (Martinez *et al.*, 2018). Naturally low soil pH in Sibutad (i.e., Site A) could be the result of the combination of high precipitation in a tropical climate and topography (high elevation) which can accelerate leaching of base-forming cations, e.g., Ca^{2+} , Mg^{2+} , K^{+} and Na^{+} (McCauley *et al.*, 2009) and other nutrients such as N and P. Acidic soils can substantially reduce microbial activity (Rousk *et al.*, 2010), cause a shift from bacterial to fungal-driven pathways (Ruess, 2003) and increase metal bioavailability, which in turn increases metal toxicity (Kim *et al.*, 2009). In the longer run, as acidic soils tend to enhance leaching, they may result in decreasing soil heavy-metal concentrations (Tyler, 1978; Voegelin *et al.*, 2003).

The first axis of a principal coordinates analysis (PCO1) of the environmental variables explained 34.4% of the observed variation, clearly separating Site A (reference site) and Site B (impacted, rehabilitated in 2004) from Sites C and D (impacted, rehabilitated in 2001 and 1999, respectively); PCO2 accounted for 20% of the variation and clearly delineated Site C from Site D and partly separated sites A and B (Fig. 4.3). PCO1 was positively correlated with soil OM ($r = 0.78$) and N content ($r = 0.72$) and with the concentration of Cr ($r = 0.77$), while it was negatively associated with Pb ($r = -0.88$), Ba ($r = -0.79$), Zn ($r = -0.55$) and As ($r = -0.5$). PCO2 was positively correlated with the concentration of Zn ($r = 0.52$), with pH ($r = 0.76$) and with median grain size ($r = 0.48$), while negatively with Co ($r = -0.71$) and Cu ($r = -0.55$) concentrations (Fig. 4.3, ESM 4.1).

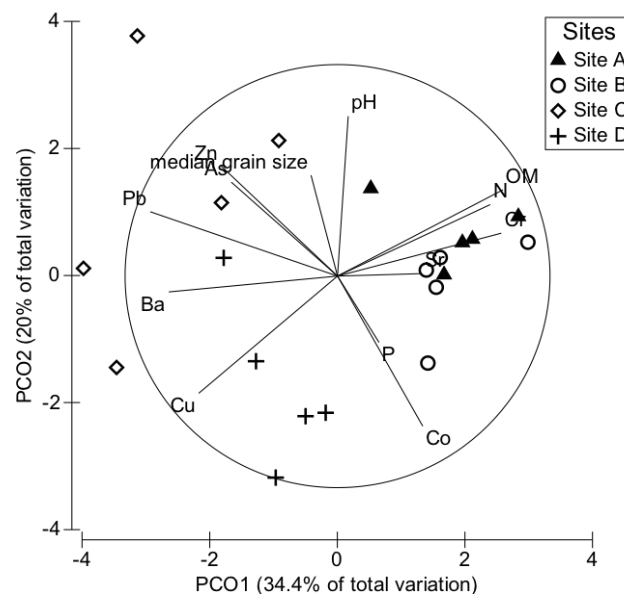


Fig. 4.3. Principal coordinates analysis (PCO) of the environmental variables from the different sampling sites. See Table 4.2 for an overview of environmental variables included in the analysis.

Table 4.2. Mean concentrations of heavy metals, nutrients and soil properties of the four sampling locations in 2012. Values after the mean represent standard deviations (mean \pm SD) of five replicates.

	Site A	Site B	Site C	Site D
basic soil properties				
OM (%)	7.06 \pm 0.75	6.36 \pm 1.46	2.75 \pm 0.96**	1.36 \pm 1.04**
N (ppm)	0.22 \pm 0.02	0.28 \pm 0.06	0.14 \pm 0.04**	0.08 \pm 0.04*
P (ppm)	0.73 \pm 0.07	9.98 \pm 9.2*	2.93 \pm 2.43*	4.6 \pm 8.37
pH	3.98 \pm 0.27	3.54 \pm 0.42	4.24 \pm 1.46	2.86 \pm 0.09**
grain size (μ m)	21.8 \pm 2.26	28.2 \pm 6.24	28.6 \pm 5.43*	18.1 \pm 3.04
heavy metals (ppm)				
As	17 \pm 28.6	1 \pm 0*	26.4 \pm 1.07	7.8 \pm 9.73
Ba	245 \pm 86.1	301.8 \pm 169.2	800 \pm 421.4**	433 \pm 119.4*
Co	9.2 \pm 1.48	12 \pm 4.18	6.2 \pm 3.56	10.4 \pm 3.05
Cr	35.8 \pm 16.4	40.2 \pm 12.5	13 \pm 2.0**	15.6 \pm 9.76*
Cu	59.4 \pm 23.7	87 \pm 40.7	118.6 \pm 65.2	118 \pm 14.3*
Pb	25.4 \pm 9.37	53.6 \pm 21.8*	851.8 \pm 223.1*	206.4 \pm 220
Sr	2,227 \pm 654	347.2 \pm 196**	196.6 \pm 47.8**	903.4 \pm 1 255*
Zn	17.8 \pm 6.22	51.8 \pm 31.2*	220.2 \pm 233.9**	103 \pm 104.3*

Asterisks (*) and (**) indicate $P < 0.05$ and $P < 0.01$, respectively, compared to the reference site (Site A).

The basic soil properties of the reference site (Site A) and of the impacted Site B were remarkably similar: site B had significantly higher P; no other basic soil parameters differed significantly between Sites A and B. By contrast, Sites C and D differed in multiple parameters from the reference site: OM and N contents were significantly lower in the impacted Sites C and D (Table 4.2). Organic matter remained low in Sites C and D, despite the fact that rehabilitated areas were amended with organic materials (e.g., agricultural wastes) prior to spreading. This is probably caused by stockpiling or temporary storage of soils (particularly in Site D), a common practice when rehabilitating large-scale mining areas that could last for years, which can affect the biological, chemical and physical properties of soils (Davies *et al.*, 1995). Stockpiling can be detrimental to the organic pools due to the absence of plant OM input (Harris *et al.*, 1993; Mummey *et al.*, 2002a); it can also lead to gradual decomposition of OM or leaching of dissolved OM, especially in tropical countries with high rainfall (Sheoran, 2010). Since OM content importantly affects a soil's ability to retain and cycle nutrients, low OM, in combination with low pH, could also explain the low N concentrations in Sites C and D.

Several metals from the rehabilitated sites (e.g., Au, Be, Bi Cd, Hg and Ni) were below the detection limit of the Inductively Coupled Plasma Atomic Emission Spectrometer (ICP-AES) used, and thus were not included in Table 4.2 and in data analysis. Other heavy metals, such as Ba, Co, Cu, Pb and Zn, remained elevated in the rehabilitated Sites C and D compared to the reference site, but Cr and Sr showed an opposite pattern, both being significantly higher in Site A (Table 4.2). Zn and Cu concentrations were well within the

allowable limits set by the US and EU standards, while Pb in Sites C and D, respectively, slightly exceeded these limit set by several developed countries (Teh *et al.*, 2016). Barium concentrations were shown to be elevated in land mining areas (Shock *et al.*, 2007), which was also observed in the present study; however, Ba levels remained well below the concentrations known to affect earthworms and enchytraeids (No Observed Effect Concentration (NOEC) of 1,348 ppm and 1,800 ppm, respectively), but exceeded the NOEC of collembolans (211 ppm) (Kuperman *et al.*, 2006) and of the marine nematode *Litoditis marina* (< 302 ppm (Lira *et al.*, 2011)). Among the rehabilitated sites, Site B was the least polluted with Pb and Zn being significantly higher than in the reference site ($P < 0.05$), but such concentration was still well within the permissible level according to international regulatory bodies (Teh *et al.*, 2016). The relatively low metal concentrations in Site B may be due to the distinct presence of a common ground fern, *Pteris* sp., a known 'hyperaccumulator' of arsenic (Wang *et al.*, 2002; Xie *et al.*, 2009) and probably of other heavy metals as well.

4.4.2. Nematode abundance, nematode-based indices and genus composition

A total of 36 distinct nematode genera were collected during the entire duration of the study on the large-scale mining area in Sibutad: 31 nematode genera were collected in 2012 (7 bacterial feeders, 2 fungal feeders, 6 omnivores, 5 predators and 11 plant feeders), whereas 36 genera were collected in 2014 (8 bacterial feeders, 4 fungal feeders, 6 omnivores, 8 predators and 10 plant feeders). The plant-feeding *Dorylaimellus* was exclusively found in 2012, while several free-living genera such as *Acrobeloides*, *Aphelenchoides*, *Judonchulus*, *Mononchus* and *Paractinolaimus* were only present in 2014. Except for the factor year, site and its interaction with year (site \times year) significantly impacted total nematode abundance (PERMANOVA, all $P < 0.01$, Table 4.3). The factors site and year and its interaction significantly affected genus richness (PERMANOVA, all $P \leq 0.01$), whereas site and year, but not their interaction, significantly affected Shannon-Wiener diversity. Evenness did not differ among years, sites or their interaction.

In 2012, Sites A and B had significantly higher nematode abundances than Sites C and D (all $P < 0.01$, Table 4.4, ESM 4.2). Genus richness was significantly highest in Site A ($P < 0.05$), and Site B was higher than Sites C ($P < 0.01$) and D ($P \leq 0.05$); the spatial pattern of 2014 differed from that of 2012. In 2014, the reference site (Site A) had similarly low abundances as Sites C and D; its genus richness was higher than Site D ($P < 0.01$), while not different

from Sites B and C. Shannon-Wiener diversity was significantly higher in Sites A and B than in Sites C and D, and overall in 2012 compared to 2014 (Table 4.4). Thus, the highest density (165 ind. per 100 g of soil) and number of genera (16) were found in the reference site in 2012 (Table 4.4, ESM 4.2); these values were much lower than at a nearby reference site of a small-scale mining area in Sibutad, where the mean density reached 412 ind. per 100 g soil from 20 genera (Martinez *et al.*, 2018).

Table 4.3. Result of the two-way PERMANOVA of nematode assemblage descriptors between sites in 2012 and 2014.

Effect	Df	Pseudo-F	P-value
abundance			
site	3	10.271	0.001**
year	1	0.0767	0.794
site × year	3	5.4004	0.003**
genus richness			
site	3	21.645	0.001**
year	1	11.666	0.011*
site × year	3	4.1854	0.012*
Shannon-Wiener index			
site	3	14.493	0.001**
year	1	6.0544	0.018*
site × year	3	1.3939	0.269
Pielou's evenness			
site	3	2.4939	0.063
year	1	1.0181	0.343
site × year	3	1.4743	0.234

Asterisks (*) and (**) indicate significant differences at $P < 0.05$ and $P < 0.01$, respectively.

Table 4.4. Mean values of total nematode abundance and the different nematode-based indices between different sites in 2012 and 2014, and within site between years (2012 and 2014). Values after the mean represent standard deviations (mean ± SD) of five replicates.

Ecological indices	Site A (reference site)		Site B		Site C		Site D	
	2012	2014	2012	2014	2012	2014	2012	2014
abundance	165 ± 97.9	58 ± 7.6*	128 ± 75.8	126 ± 35.9	12 ± 2.89	70.4 ± 43*	9.4 ± 4.4	43.2 ± 32.1
no. of genera	16.6 ± 2.30	14 ± 2.55	12.0 ± 1.52	19.2 ± 4.76*	3.6 ± 1.14	11 ± 6.16*	3.6 ± 3.91	7.2 ± 1.92
Shannon-Wiener index	2.42 ± 0.03	2.33 ± 0.21	1.71 ± 0.24	2.05 ± 0.54	0.91 ± 0.18	1.42 ± 0.68	0.74 ± 0.32	1.53 ± 0.43
Pielou's evenness	0.85 ± 0.02	0.89 ± 0.03	0.68 ± 0.14	0.69 ± 0.13	0.72 ± 0.21	0.66 ± 0.28	0.79 ± 0.10	0.78 ± 0.13

Asterisks (*) indicate significant difference at $P < 0.05$ compared to the reference year (2012).

The naturally (more) acidic soils in the large-scale mining area in Sibutad may be principally responsible for the low nematode abundances and diversity in the reference area (Háněl, 2001; Pen-Mouratov *et al.*, 2008). Low soil pH can affect microbes (Räty and Huhta, 2003), which are an important food source to several nematode genera: many bacteria are sensitive to acidic soils, while fungi are more tolerant (Rousk *et al.*, 2010). It is therefore somewhat unexpected that only very few fungal-feeding nematodes were observed in this study. The

lower nematode abundances and diversity in Site A in 2014 compared to 2012 were undoubtedly caused by the burning of cogon grass (*I. cylindrica*) in Site A in 2014 (pers. observ.), a phenomenon that frequently occurs in unmined areas in Sibutad. Burning of vegetation disrupts supply of organic material in the soil and influences the composition of soil fauna (Lavelle *et al.*, 1997). This can lead to a reduction in microbial biomass which may take 4 to 13 years to recover (Prieto-Fernández *et al.*, 1998; Villar *et al.*, 2004), and in turn, may also affect nematode communities. This may have resulted in the loss (e.g., *Axonchium*, *Dorylaimellus* and *Tylenchorhynchus*) or decrease (e.g., *Xiphinema*, *Rotylenchus*, *Longidorus*, *Oxydirus*) in abundance of several plant-feeding and free-living nematodes (e.g., *Eudorylaimus*, *Bursilla*, *Prionchulus*, *Iotonchus*, etc.) in 2014 (Table 4.5).

Apart from the mean values of the different diversity indices, their variances were considerably larger in the disturbed Sites B and particularly C and D than in Site A (Table 4.4), at least in 2012. This may be indicative of lack of stability (Tilman, 1996) or incomplete community recovery where rather unstable assemblages have so far established or are still establishing in specific sites. High variability within sites probably further related to a) increased patchiness in relation to the vegetation (trees and their understory) in the rehabilitated sites than in the grass and ground fern vegetation of Site A; and b) high variability in soil parameters in all sites (de Goede and Bongers, 1994) may have led to high abundances of certain nematode genera in some replicate soil samples (e.g., *Mesodorylaimus*, *Dorylaimellus*), while they were rare or absent in others. Aside from the traditional ecological indices, nematode genus composition can also be helpful in the assessment of the impact of soil disturbances (Fiscus and Neher, 2002; Šalamún *et al.*, 2011; Martinez *et al.*, 2018). In the present study, nematode genus composition differed significantly between sites, years as well the site \times year interaction (PERMANOVA, all $P < 0.01$, Fig. 4.4, Table 4.6), which suggests that effects of previous mining activities on nematode communities still persisted despite rehabilitation efforts. Although multivariate dispersion was significant for site (site and year PERMDISP = 0.001 and 0.065, respectively), non-metric multidimensional scaling (nMDS) showed that Sites A, B, C and D were very distinct to one another other despite relatively large variability between replicates (Fig. 4.4). Pairwise comparisons showed highly significant differences between the control and all the rehabilitated sites (all $P \leq 0.01$), as well as between rehabilitated Site B on the one hand and Sites C and D on the other (all $P \leq 0.01$) in both years (Table 4.7); Sites C and D also differed in 2012 and 2014 (all $P < 0.01$) (Table 4.6).

Table 4.5. Result of the SIMPER analysis indicating the genera contributing to the overall dissimilarity within each site between years (2012 and 2014) as indicated by square-root-transformed abundances, average dissimilarity and individual contributions (Contrib. %) towards dissimilarity.

Genera	Average Abundance		Contrib. (%)
	2012	2014	
Sampling sites			
Site A (average dissimilarity of 62.7%)			
<i>Axonchium</i>	5.6	0	12.2
<i>Xiphinema</i>	4.4	1.2	7.0
<i>Eudorylaimus</i>	3.6	0.5	6.5
<i>Bursilla</i>	2.6	1.2	5.2
Site B (average dissimilarity of 61.9%)			
<i>Bursilla</i>	7.0	5.8	7.7
<i>Hoplolaimus</i>	2.7	0.5	6.0
<i>Oxydirus</i>	2.5	0	5.7
<i>Mesodorylaimus</i>	1.8	2.8	5.3
<i>Axonchium</i>	3.3	1.8	5.1
Site C (average dissimilarity of 86.2%)			
<i>Bursilla</i>	0	6.0	26.7
<i>Hoplolaimus</i>	2.7	1.0	11.6
<i>Iotonchus</i>	0	2.3	11.4
<i>Mylonchulus</i>	0.4	1.8	6.8
<i>Heterocephalobus</i>	0	1.5	5.2
Site D (average dissimilarity of 82.0%)			
<i>Cephalobus</i>	0.5	2.8	35.0
<i>Oriverutus</i>	0	2.6	20.0
<i>Heterocephalobus</i>	1.0	2.3	19.1
<i>Tylencholaimus</i>	0.7	0.5	8.1
<i>Acrobeloides</i>	0	1.1	5.2

4.4.3. Temporal evolution in nematode assemblage composition: indications for recovery?

Comparison of nematode assemblages within sites over a period of time may provide insights into the trajectory and possible success of rehabilitation efforts (Bongers and Ferris, 1999; Neher, 2001; Fiscus and Neher, 2002). In Site C, total nematode abundance and number of genera significantly increased from 2012 to 2014 ($P < 0.05$), and so did Shannon-Wiener index, consistent with Háněl (2001), even if such response was not statistically significant ($P > 0.05$, Table 4.4). Genus composition at these two sites (Sites C and D) also differed significantly between 2012 and 2014 (PERMANOVA, $P \leq 0.001$; Fig. 4.5): Site C had a large increase of the enrichment opportunist *Bursilla* (contributing 26.7% to the difference between years) in 2014, which suggests higher organic matter and nutrient concentrations, supporting a more active microbial food web. Site D, by contrast, showed increased abundances of several nematode genera (e.g., *Cephalobus*, *Oriverutus*, *Heterocephalobus*, etc.) in 2014 (Table 4.5), whereas Site B had a significantly higher genus richness in 2014 ($P < 0.05$) due to the appearance of several presumed 'sensitive' nematodes (with high cp values), such as *Judonchulus*, *Mononchus*, *Oriverutus* and *Ecumenicus* (ESM 4.4). While signs of a partial soil recovery were thus detected in the rehabilitated sites, there were marked decreases

in nematode abundance and diversity, and a significant change in genus composition in the reference site in 2014 ($P < 0.05$) (Tables 4.5 and 4.7); all these changes were most probably caused by the burning of cogon grass in Site A in 2014 (see earlier).

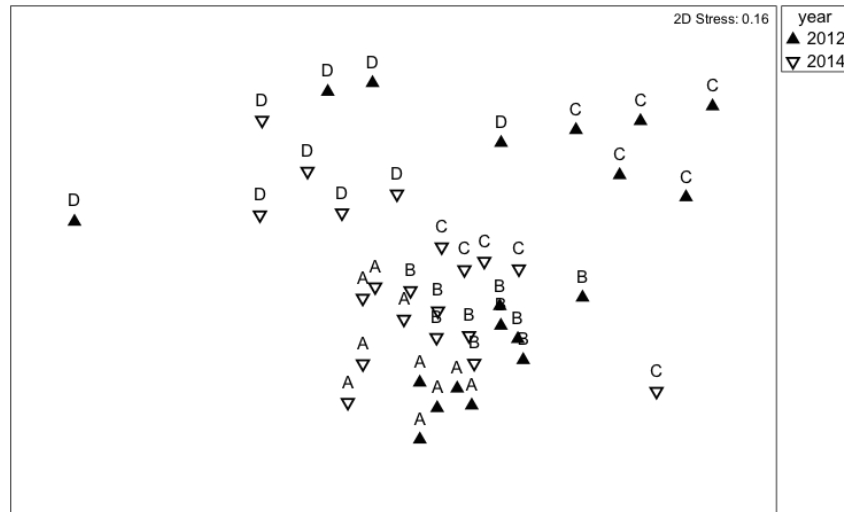


Fig. 4.4. Non-metric Multidimensional scaling (nMDS) of nematode assemblages of the different sites (A, B, C and D) between years (2012 and 2014). Note that an outlier was removed from the data set (one replicate in Site D in 2012 contained no nematodes).

Table 4.6. Result of the two-way PERMANOVA of nematode genus composition between sites in 2012 and 2014.

Effect	df	Pseudo-F	P-value
site	3	7.402	0.001**
year	1	5.256	0.001**
site x year	3	3.828	0.001**

Asterisks (**) indicate significant differences at $P < 0.01$.

Table 4.7. Results shown are P-values of the pairwise comparison of nematode genus composition between sites in 2012 and in 2014, and within site between years (2012 and 2014).

	A	B	C	D
sites				
2012				
A	-			
B	0.01*	-		
C	0.012*	0.006**	-	
D	0.009**	0.01*	0.008**	-
2014				
A	-			
B	0.01*	-		
C	0.009**	0.009**	-	
D	0.009**	0.009**	0.009**	-
year				
2012, 2014	0.005**	0.007**	0.012*	0.008

Asterisks (*) and (**) indicate significant differences at $P < 0.05$ and $P < 0.01$, respectively.

4.4.4. Understanding the relationship between nematodes and soil properties (data in 2012) could be key to soil rehabilitation success

Nematode data in 2012 showed that each of the sampling sites had its own distinct nematode assemblage composition. Sites A, B, C and D had an average similarity within sites of 60.4%, 50.5%, 45.3% and 19.7% respectively. The least dissimilar (most similar) nematode community assemblage of 60.4% occurred between the reference site (Site A) and Site B, while the most dissimilar (94%) was between Site A and Site C (ESM 4.5). Nematode genera contributing (> 5%) to the difference between Sites A and B included *Axonchium*, *Xiphinema* and *Eudorylaimus*, which were more abundant in Site A, while *Bursilla* and *Hoplolaimus* were more abundant in Site B. *Axonchium* and *Eudorylaimus* were less abundant in Site C compared to Sites A and B. Several genera commonly found in Sites A and B, such as *Xiphinema*, *Iotonchus*, *Longidorus*, *Metaporcelaimus* and *Bursilla* were absent from Site C, while the first four, and *Axonchium* and *Eudorylaimus*, were absent from Site D. Several free-living genera, e.g., *Eudorylaimus*, *Iotonchus*, *Metaporcelaimus* and *Prionchulus*, all relatively abundant in the reference site, are large-bodied omnivorous or predacious nematodes with cp scores of 4 or 5 which are generally considered sensitive to strong disturbances (Korthals *et al.*, 1996a; Nagy *et al.*, 2004). The low absolute abundance of these trophic groups (omnivorous or predacious), as in Sites C and D, indicates that mining-related effects on nematode communities last even after 11 and 13 years of rehabilitation, respectively. By contrast, the exclusive presence of presumed 'sensitive' genera, such as *Prismatolaimus* (cp3) and *Labronema* (cp4), in Site B, albeit in very low abundance and the high resemblance of soil variables with those of the reference site could hint at improving soil conditions at this site (Fig 4.3). While free-living nematodes can respond negatively to metal pollution, this is often less the case for plant-feeding nematodes (Pen-Mouratov *et al.*, 2008; Šalamún *et al.*, 2011; Gutiérrez *et al.*, 2016); hence, the distribution of plant-feeding nematodes in this study may have been more influenced by the presence of different host plants in the different sampling sites than by pollution history. For instance, *Hoplolaimus* and *Rotylenchulus*, common in all rehabilitated (impacted) areas, are known as parasites of *A. auriculiformis* (Marais *et al.*, 1993; Duponnois *et al.*, 2000), whereas *Mesocriconema* and *Longidorus*, only found in the reference site, are known to be associated with cogon grass, *I. cylindrica* (Horst, 2013).

Since one of the goals of soil rehabilitation is the improvement of soil quality, identification of soil variables that are positively correlated with high abundances and/or with the

taxonomic and functional composition of soil communities may be helpful in formulating advice for the optimization of rehabilitation measures for disturbed soils. Our present work showed that the measured environmental variables together explained 76.8% of the fitted variation in the nematode data in 2012 (i.e., 37.6% of the total variation at the two first dbRDA axes). The soil variables OM and Pb together explained more than 37% of the variation in nematode assemblages (ESM 4.6); OM ($r = 0.88$) showed strong positive correlations, while Pb was negatively correlated ($r = -0.84$) with dbRDA1; the two variables clearly ‘separated’ Sites A and B from Sites C and D (Fig. 4.6). Other soil variables which also showed high positive correlation to dbRDA1 include N ($r = 0.78$), while most of the heavy metals showed high correlation such as Ba ($r = -0.72$), Cr ($r = 0.67$), Cu ($r = -0.62$) and Zn ($r = -0.51$) (Fig. 4.6B). Among the heavy metals, only Pb substantially exceeded the range (150 to 600 ppm Pb) of standard limits prescribed in most developed countries (Teh *et al.*, 2016); Sites C and D had concentrations > 800 ppm and > 200 ppm, respectively; concentrations > 300 ppm have been shown to be detrimental to soil nematodes, particularly those belonging to life-history groups cp 4 and cp 5 (Zullini and Peretti, 1986).

It is therefore not surprising that both plant-feeding and free-living nematodes, particularly those with high cp values, had a strong positive correlation with dbRDA1 (Fig. 4.6A). The presence of several supposedly ‘sensitive’ genera (e.g., *Eudorylaimus*, *Iotonchus*, *Ironus*, *Mesodorylaimus* and *Metaporcelaimus*) in the reference site and to a lesser extent (e.g., *Prismatolaimus* and *Labronema*) in Site B, and their often strong positive correlation to dbRDA1 is likely linked to the relatively low heavy-metal concentrations in these soils. In addition, OM content was deficient in Sites C and D, which may also have contributed to lower total abundances of nematodes and the absence of sensitive species from the latter two sites. Organic amendments can enhance microbial communities (Vázquez *et al.*, 1996; Villar *et al.*, 2004; de Mora *et al.*, 2005) and improve soil structure, water retention capacity, cation exchange capacity, etc. Eventually, this will lead to ‘bottom-up’ effects in the soil food web, positively affecting soil organisms such as protozoans and nematodes (Treonis *et al.*, 2010). It is likely that during the re-instatement of topsoil in mine-out areas, the newly added soils were characterized by poor OM, sensitivity to erosion and nutrient deficiency (Bradshaw, 1987; Scullion and Malinowszky, 1995; Sheoran *et al.*, 2008). Our results suggest that rehabilitation of the study area should aim to enhance OM contents in soils in order to re-establish mature soil communities. This is in congruence with previous findings where soil properties and functions, i.e., OM content, OM turn-over and mineral nutrient cycling, were

essential requirements for a successful rehabilitation strategy (Banning *et al.*, 2008). Although the present results have pointed out the benefits of soil amendment to facilitate soil recovery, nonetheless, such practice should be carried out with caution because long-term use of amendments, e.g., N fertilization, can reduce microbial biomass and respiration rate (Smolander *et al.*, 1994; Ananyeva *et al.*, 1999).

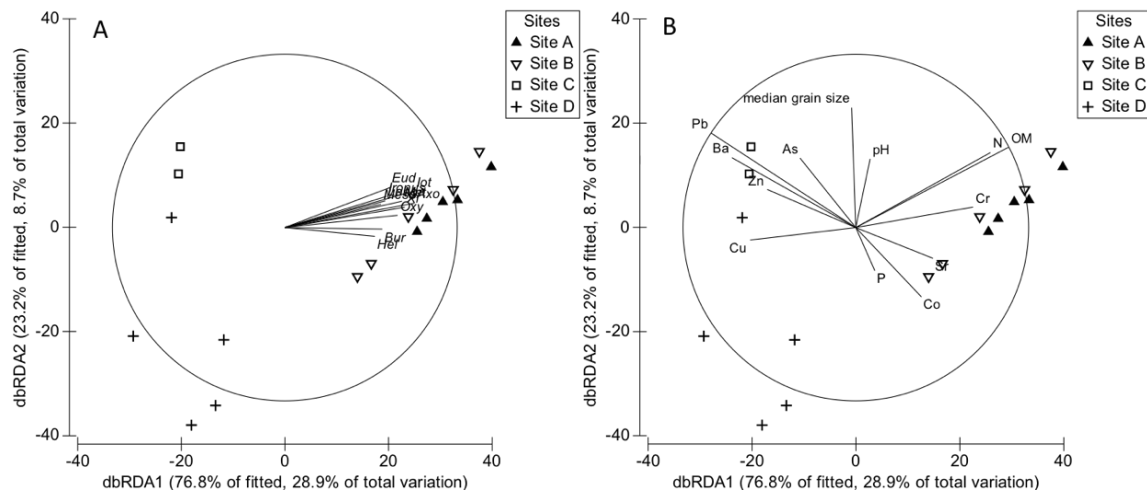


Fig. 4. 6 (A and B). Distance-based Redundancy Analysis (dbRDA) plots based on the nematode assemblages (A) and the fitted environmental variables (B) as vectors. Names of the genera with Pearson correlation $r > 0.5$ are abbreviated: *Axo* = *Axonchium*, *Bur* = *Bursilla*, *Eud* = *Eudorylaimus*, *Hel* = *Helicotylenchus*, *Iot* = *Iotonchus*, *Iro* = *Ironus*, *Long* = *Longidorus*, *Mes* = *Mesodorylaimus*, *Met* = *Metaporcelaimus*, *Oxy* = *Oxydirus* and *Xi* = *Xiphinema*.

4.5. Conclusions

In the Philippines, rehabilitation success is often judged on the ability of plants to survive. However, plant species, commonly used in the rehabilitation of mining-impacted areas, such as *A. auricoliformis*, can thrive in harsh environmental conditions, thus making them poor ‘indicators’ of soil improvement. In the present study, we compared nematode assemblage structure of the different rehabilitated sites between two time periods (2012 and 2014), where indications of soil recovery may be reflected in nematode-based ecological indices and nematode genus composition. The results of the present study indicate that:

- despite development of vegetation in all rehabilitated areas, nematode abundance and diversity remained very low up to 13 years after the onset of rehabilitation;
- the development of aboveground vegetation does not necessarily reflect full establishment of soil communities;

- partial recovery of the impacted soils has taken place after two additional years of rehabilitation; for instance, the appearance of a few presumed 'sensitive' nematode genera in one or more of the rehabilitated sites, as well as an increase in total nematode abundance and diversity.

Electronic Supplemental Materials (ESM)

ESM 4.1. PC scores of the Principal Coordinates Analysis (PCO) of the environmental variables from the large-scale mining area of Sibutad.

Ecological variables	PCO1	PCO2	PCO3	PCO4	PCO5
OM	0.78	0.40	0.19	-0.33	0.01
N	0.72	0.34	0.50	-0.22	0.19
P	0.19	-0.31	0.49	0.49	0.39
pH	0.05	0.76	-0.02	0.32	0.28
median grain size	-0.12	0.48	0.72	-0.33	-0.09
As	-0.50	0.44	-0.25	-0.38	0.41
Ba	-0.79	-0.08	0.22	-0.47	-0.03
Co	0.40	-0.71	0.34	-0.11	0.19
Cr	0.77	0.20	0.13	-0.07	-0.42
Cu	-0.65	-0.55	0.30	-0.22	0.15
Pb	-0.88	0.30	0.21	-0.11	-0.09
Sr	0.39	0.01	-0.73	-0.41	0.20
Zn	-0.55	0.52	0.05	0.5	0.00

ESM 4.2. Results shown are P-values of the pairwise comparison of nematode assemblage descriptors between sites in 2012 and in 2014, and within site between years (2012 and 2014).

	A	B	C	D
abundance				
Sites				
2012				
A	-			
B	0.531	-		
C	0.009**	0.009**	-	
D	0.009**	0.005**	0.633	-
2014				
A	-			
B	0.01*	-		
C	0.276	0.044*	-	
D	0.208	0.006**	0.32	-
Years				
2012, 2014	0.034*	0.584	0.022*	0.127
genus richness				
Sites				
2012				
A	-			
B	0.041*	-		
C	0.001**	0.001**	-	-
D	0.001**	0.008**	-	-
2014				
A	-			
B	0.074	-		
C	0.344	0.043*	-	
D	0.001**	0.001**	0.216	-
Years				
2012, 2014	0.10	0.03*	0.04*	0.09
Shannon-Wiener index				
Sites				
2012				
A	-			
B	0.022*	-		
C	0.008**	0.04*	-	
D	0.003**	0.044*	0.634	-
2014				
A	-			
B	0.315	-		
C	0.013*	0.138	-	
D	0.016*	0.118	0.813	-
years				
2012, 2014	0.49	0.33	0.24	0.083
evenness				
sites				
2012				
A	-			
B	0.024*	-		
C	0.139	0.753	-	
D	0.086	0.352	0.265	-
2014				
A	-			
B	0.005**	-		
C	0.143	0.844	-	
D	0.137	0.327	0.414	-
years				
2012, 2014	0.257	0.948	0.677	0.174

Asterisks (*) and (**) indicate significant differences at $P < 0.05$ and $P < 0.01$, respectively.

ESM 4.3. Mean absolute abundances of nematode genera, trophic and cp groups of nematodes of the sampling sites in Sibutad in 2012 (n=5). Values after the mean represent standard deviations (mean \pm SD).

Genus	CP/PP	Family	Site A	Site B	Site C	Site D
Bacterivores						
<i>Alaimus</i>	4	Alaimidae	0.58 \pm 1.16	0.38 \pm 0.84	0.4 \pm 0.89	0
<i>Amphidelus</i>	4	Amphidelidae	0.89 \pm 1.00	0	0	0
<i>Bursilla</i>	1	Mesorhabditidae	12.8 \pm 18.2	57.6 \pm 41.6	0	0.2 \pm 0.44
<i>Cephalobus</i>	2	Cephalobidae	0.4 \pm 0.89	4.64 \pm 6.06	0.4 \pm 0.89	2 \pm 2.55
<i>Heterocephalobus</i>	2	Cephalobidae	1.32 \pm 1.23	7.48 \pm 15.1	0.2 \pm 0.44	0
<i>Plectus</i>	2	Plectidae	0.4 \pm 0.89	0.66 \pm 1.01	0.6 \pm 0.89	0
<i>Prismatolaimus</i>	3	Prismatolaimidae	0	0.46 \pm 1.03	0	0
Fungivores						
<i>Aphelenchus</i>	2	Aphelenchidae	0.52 \pm 1.16	0	0	0.2 \pm 0.44
<i>Tylencholaimus</i>	4	Tylencholaimidae	0	0	0	1.4 \pm 2.61
Omnivores						
<i>Ecumenicus</i>	4	Qudsianematidae	0.52 \pm 1.16	0	0	0.2 \pm 0.45
<i>Eudorylaimus</i>	4	Dorylaimidae	14.9 \pm 13.3	2.38 \pm 2.84	0.6 \pm 0.54	0
<i>Labronema</i>	4	Qudsianematidae	0	1.24 \pm 0.89	0	0
<i>Mesodorylaimus</i>	4	Dorylaimidae	6.60 \pm 3.65	6.58 \pm 9.75	1 \pm 2.23	0.6 \pm 0.89
<i>Metaporcelaimus</i>	5	Aporcelaimidae	6.57 \pm 3.77	1.53 \pm 2.47	0	0
<i>Oriverutus</i>	4	Dorylaimidae	5.7 \pm 7.74	0	0	0.6 \pm 0.89
Predators						
<i>Iotonchus</i>	4	Iotonchidae	8.0 \pm 3.47	4.82 \pm 6.65	0	0
<i>Ironus</i>	4	Ironidae	3.47 \pm 4.12	0.6 \pm 0.89	0	0
<i>Mylonchulus</i>	4	Mylonchulidae	0.4 \pm 0.89	0.6 \pm 0.89	0.4 \pm 0.55	0
<i>Oxydirus</i>	5	Nordiidae	5.47 \pm 5.62	7.74 \pm 7.9	0	0
<i>Prionchulus</i>	4	Mononchidae	7.04 \pm 7.42	0	0	0
Plant feeders						
<i>Axonchium</i>	5	Dorylaimidae	35.8 \pm 25.3	12.7 \pm 10.5	0.2 \pm 0.45	0
<i>Dorylaimellus</i>	5	Dorylaimidae	5.07 \pm 7.9	3.12 \pm 3.79	0	0.4 \pm 0.89
<i>Helicotylenchus</i>	3	Hoplolaimidae	5.9 \pm 5.91	0.78 \pm 0.8	0	0.2 \pm 0.44
<i>Hoplolaimus</i>	3	Hoplolaimidae	0	11.6 \pm 12.7	8 \pm 5.43	3.0 \pm 6.71
<i>Longidorus</i>	5	Longidoridae	6.74 \pm 2.65	0	0	0
<i>Mesocriciconema</i>	3	Pratylenchidae	4.46 \pm 5.62	0	0	0
<i>Pratylenchus</i>	3	Pratylenchidae	0.92 \pm 1.27	0.46 \pm 1.03	0	0
<i>Rotylenchulus</i>	3	Rotylenchulidae	0	0	0	0.4 \pm 0.55
<i>Rotylenchus</i>	3	Hoplolaimidae	6.44 \pm 7.58	0	0	0
<i>Tylenchorhynchus</i>	3	Belonolaimidae	1.04 \pm 2.32	0	0	0.2 \pm 0.44
<i>Xiphinema</i>	5	Longidoridae	23.1 \pm 16.3	3.42 \pm 2.13	0	0

ESM 4.4 Mean absolute abundances of nematode genera, trophic and cp groups of nematodes of the sampling sites in Sibutad in 2014 (n=5). Values after the mean represent standard deviations (mean \pm SD).

Genus	CP/PP	Family	Site A	Site B	Site C	Site D
Bacterivores						
<i>Acrobeloides</i>	2	Cephalobidae	2 \pm 2.82	0	0.6 \pm 0.89	2.2 \pm 2.6
<i>Alaimus</i>	4	Alaimidae	0.6 \pm 0.89	2.2 \pm 3.45	0	0
<i>Amphidelus</i>	4	Amphidelidae	0	3.8 \pm 7.95	0	0
<i>Bursilla</i>	1	Mesorhabditidae	12.8 \pm 18.2	57.6 \pm 41.6	0	0.2 \pm 0.44
<i>Cephalobus</i>	2	Cephalobidae	4.0 \pm 4.06	6.2 \pm 7.6	1.8 \pm 1.30	6.8 \pm 7.5
<i>Heterocephalobus</i>	2	Cephalobidae	5.4 \pm 4.51	3.8 \pm 5.36	3.8 \pm 3.56	9.8 \pm 9.6
<i>Plectus</i>	2	Plectidae	0	1.4 \pm 1.14	0.6 \pm 0.89	0.4 \pm 0.89
<i>Prismatolaimus</i>	3	Prismatolaimidae	0	0.8 \pm 1.3	0.6 \pm 1.34	0
Fungivores						
<i>Aphelenchoides</i>	2	Aphelenchoididae	0	0.6 \pm 0.55	0.2 \pm 0.45	0.2 \pm 0.45
<i>Aphelenchus</i>	2	Aphelenchidae	0.4 \pm 0.55	1.0 \pm 1.22	0.8 \pm 0.84	0.2 \pm 0.45
<i>Paraphelenchus</i>	2	Aphelenchidae	0.2 \pm 0.45	5.0 \pm 2.92	0.4 \pm 0.89	0.4 \pm 0.89
<i>Tylencholaimus</i>	4	Tylencholaimidae	1.4 \pm 1.67	0.8 \pm 0.84	0	0.8 \pm 1.3
Omnivores						
<i>Ecumenicus</i>	4	Qudsianematidae	4.4 \pm 2.89	0.2 \pm 0.45	0.2 \pm 45	0.8 \pm 1.3
<i>Eudorylaimus</i>	4	Dorylaimidae	0.6 \pm 0.89	1.8 \pm 1.3	0.4 \pm 0.55	0
<i>Labronema</i>	4	Qudsianematidae	1.2 \pm 2.68	0.8 \pm 0.45	0.2 \pm 0.45	0
<i>Mesodorylaimus</i>	4	Dorylaimidae	4.4 \pm 3.43	0.2 \pm 11.9	1.0 \pm 1.0	0.4 \pm 0.55
<i>Metaporcelaimus</i>	5	Aporcelaimidae	2 \pm 1.58	4.0 \pm 6.82	1.0 \pm 1.41	0
<i>Oriverutus</i>	4	Dorylaimidae	0	0.8 \pm 0.84	1.6 \pm 3.05	14.2 \pm 22.6
Predators						
<i>Iotonchus</i>	4	Iotonchidae	5.2 \pm 5.26	3.2 \pm 3.96	5.6 \pm 3.29	0
<i>Ironus</i>	4	Ironidae	0.6 \pm 1.34	0.6 \pm 0.89	0	0
<i>Judonchulus</i>	4	Mononchidae	0	1.0 \pm 1.22	0.4 \pm 0.55	0
<i>Mononchus</i>	4	Mononchidae	0.2 \pm 0.4	1.0 \pm 1.2	0	0.2 \pm 0.45
<i>Mylonchulus</i>	4	Mylonchulidae	0.4 \pm 0.55	2.2 \pm 2.28	3.6 \pm 3.21	0.2 \pm 0.45
<i>Oxydirus</i>	5	Nordiidae	0.4 \pm 0.89	0	0	0
<i>Paractinolaimus</i>	5	Paractinolaimidae	0	0.4 \pm 0.55	0	0
<i>Prionchulus</i>	4	Mononchidae	0.2 \pm 0.45	0	0	0
Plant-feeders						
<i>Axonchium</i>	5	Dorylaimidae	0	1.8 \pm 1.3	0	0
<i>Helicotylenchus</i>	3	Hoplolaimidae	3.6 \pm 3.05	1.6 \pm 2.61	0.2 \pm 0.45	0.4 \pm 0.89
<i>Hoplolaimus</i>	3	Hoplolaimidae	0	0.6 \pm 0.89	1.6 \pm 1.82	0
<i>Longidorus</i>	5	Longidoridae	1.2 \pm 1.79	6.6 \pm 14.2	0	0.2 \pm 0.45
<i>Mesocriconema</i>	3	Pratylenchidae	7.8 \pm 4.97	3.2 \pm 3.42	0.2 \pm 0.45	0.8 \pm 1.09
<i>Pratylenchus</i>	3	Pratylenchidae	0.8 \pm 1.3	0.2 \pm 0.45	0.4 \pm 0.89	2.2 \pm 4.92
<i>Rotylenchulus</i>	3	Rotylenchulidae	0.4 \pm 0.89	0	1.4 \pm 1.52	0
<i>Rotylenchus</i>	3	Hoplolaimidae	4.6 \pm 7.6	0.6 \pm 0.89	0	0
<i>Tylenchorhynchus</i>	3	Belonolaimidae	0	11.2 \pm 23.9	0.2 \pm 0.45	2.8 \pm 4.38
<i>Xiphinema</i>	5	Longidoridae	2 \pm 2.34	10.6 \pm 10.9	0.2 \pm 0.45	0.2 \pm 0.45

ESM 4.5 Results of SIMPER analysis indicating the genera contributing to the overall dissimilarity between sites in 2012 as indicated by square-root-transformed abundances, average dissimilarity and individual contributions (Contrib. %) to dissimilarity.

Genera	Average Abundance		Contrib. (%)
Average dissimilarity = 60.4%	Site A	Site B	
<i>Bursilla</i>	2.6	7.0	11.4
<i>Hoplolaimus</i>	0	2.7	6.2
<i>Axonchium</i>	5.6	3.2	6.2
<i>Xiphinema</i>	4.4	1.8	6.0
<i>Longidorus</i>	2.6	0	5.7
<i>Prionchulus</i>	2.4	0	5.2
<i>Eudorylaimus</i>	3.5	1.1	5.2
Average dissimilarity = 94.0%	Site A	Site C	
<i>Axonchium</i>	5.6	0.2	11.1
<i>Xiphinema</i>	4.4	0	8.7
<i>Hoplolaimus</i>	0	2.7	6.1
<i>Iotonchus</i>	2.8	0	6.0
<i>Eudorylaimus</i>	3.5	0.6	5.7
<i>Longidorus</i>	2.5	0	5.7
<i>Metaporcelaimus</i>	2.5	0	5.6
<i>Bursilla</i>	2.6	0	5.4
<i>Prionchulus</i>	2.4	0	5.1
Average dissimilarity = 93.6%	Site A	Site D	
<i>Axonchium</i>	5.6	0	11.7
<i>Xiphinema</i>	4.4	0	8.7
<i>Eudorylaimus</i>	3.5	0	7.2
<i>Iotonchus</i>	2.8	0	6.1
<i>Longidorus</i>	2.5	0	5.7
<i>Metaporcelaimus</i>	2.5	0	5.7
<i>Bursilla</i>	2.6	0.2	5.4
<i>Prionchulus</i>	2.2	0	5.1
Average dissimilarity = 82.2%	Site B	Site C	
<i>Bursilla</i>	7.0	0	24.0
<i>Axonchium</i>	3.2	0.2	9.8
<i>Oxydirus</i>	2.5	0	8.2
<i>Hoplolaimus</i>	2.7	2.7	7.5
<i>Xiphinema</i>	1.8	0	6.5
<i>Mesodorylaimus</i>	1.8	0.4	5.2
<i>Cephalobus</i>	1.5	0.3	5.1
Average dissimilarity = 89.2%	Site B	Site D	
<i>Bursilla</i>	7.0	0.2	21.7
<i>Axonchium</i>	3.3	0	9.8
<i>Hoplolaimus</i>	2.7	0.8	8.8
<i>Oxydirus</i>	2.5	0	7.5
<i>Xiphinema</i>	1.8	0	6.0
Average dissimilarity = 89.0%	Site C	Site D	
<i>Hoplolaimus</i>	2.7	0.8	32.5
<i>Cephalobus</i>	0.3	1.0	10.7
<i>Tylencholaimus</i>	0	0.7	9.6
<i>Mesodorylaimus</i>	0.5	0.5	6.8
<i>Eudorylaimus</i>	0.6	0	6.6
<i>Oriverutus</i>	0.0	0.6	5.5

ESM 4.6. Results of the DistLM marginal test and model selection.

No.	Variable	SS (trace)	Pseudo-F	P	Prop.
<i>Marginal DistLM test</i>					
1	OM	15792	5.8516	0.001	0.24533
2	N	11900	4.0821	0.001	0.18486
3	P	4115.4	1.2294	0.237	6.3933E-2
4	pH	3831.4	1.1392	0.300	5.9521E-2
5	median grain size	5200.3	1.582	0.115	8.0787E-2
6	As	3014.3	0.88431	0.527	4.6828E-2
7	Ba	10667	3.5754	0.001	0.16572
8	Co	3269.8	0.96328	0.455	5.0797E-2
9	Cr	11692	3.995	0.001	0.18163
10	Cu	7964.2	2.5415	0.014	0.12372
11	Pb	14727	5.3399	0.001	0.22879
12	Sr	9433.5	3.0909	0.004	0.14655
13	Zn	6738.2	2.1945	0.026	0.10468

<i>Best results for each number of variables</i>				
Var. No.	BIC	R ²	RSS	Selections
<i>DistLM models</i>				
1	161.9	0.24533	48578	1
2	161.08	0.37626	40151	1, 11
3	161.26	0.45817	34878	1, 3, 11
4	162.68	0.49934	32228	1, 3, 11, 12
5	163.93	0.54113	29538	1, 3, 4, 7, 12
6	165.08	0.58148	26940	1, 3, 4, 7, 9, 12
7	166.17	0.61949	24493	1-5, 7, 12
8	167.02	0.65828	21997	1-5, 7, 9, 12
9	167.91	0.6924	19801	1-5, 7, 9, 10, 12
10	169.22	0.7173	18198	1-5, 9-13
11	170.06	0.74612	16342	1-11
12	171.25	0.76806	14930	1-12
13	172.81	0.78415	13894	All

BIC	R ²	RSS	No. of var.	Selections
<i>Overall best solutions</i>				
161.08	0.37626	40151	2	1, 11
161.26	0.45817	34878	3	1, 3, 11
161.9	0.24533	48578	1	1
161.96	0.43897	36114	3	1, 2, 11
161.98	0.43833	36155	3	1, 11, 12
162.09	0.34406	42223	2	1, 5
162.09	0.34385	42237	2	2, 11
162.18	0.34095	42423	2	1, 12
162.31	0.42901	36755	3	2, 3, 11
162.33	0.22879	49643	1	11

CHAPTER 5

Copper effects on soil nematodes and their possible impact on leaf litter decomposition: a microcosm approach

This chapter is adapted from the publication:

Martinez, J.G., Paran, G.P., Rizon, R., De Meester, N. and Moens, T., 2016. Copper effects on soil nematodes and their possible impact on leaf litter decomposition: A microcosm approach. *European Journal of Soil Biology*, 73, pp.1-7.

5.1. Abstract

Scientists and policy makers have to establish criteria to distinguish ‘acceptable’ from ‘harmful’ levels of pollution. Earlier studies have shown that even amounts of heavy metal pollutants well below LC_{50} or EC_{50} concentrations, can affect the fitness of individual bacterivorous nematode species, as well as the balance of the horizontal interactions between them. Species interactions are critical in shaping community structure and promoting ecosystem functions like organic matter decomposition - a key process that drives the flow of energy and nutrients in ecosystems. In this paper, we exposed two bacterial feeding soil nematodes, *Plectus acuminatus* and *Acrobeloides nanus*, to different Cu concentrations in monospecific and two-species microcosms containing leaf litter of the common grass species *Urochloa mutica* for a period of 60 days. Such concentrations were based on the Cu level found in a wastewater treatment facility of the rehabilitated large scale mining site. Our results indicate that toxicant concentrations well below LC_{50} not only impair the fitness of the nematodes, but may also affect the interspecific interactions between them as a result of their differential sensitivity to Cu. Both *Plectus* and *Acrobeloides* are bacterial feeders and may thus affect the decomposition of leaf litter by impacting on the abundance and composition of bacteria. We observed Cu effects on the decomposition of *Urochloa*, but in the absence of data on the microbial community, it is not possible to assign these to direct effects of Cu on the bacteria or indirect effects through the Cu impacts on nematodes and their interactions.

Keywords: bacterivorous nematode, Cu, sublethal pollution, decomposition, mutual facilitation

5.2. Introduction

Heavy metals have received considerable attention in ecotoxicological studies due to their propensity to persist in the environment. The movement of heavy metals across trophic levels results in bioaccumulation (Heikens *et al.*, 2001) and may trigger biodiversity loss (Hewitt *et al.*, 2010) and disrupt ecosystem functions (Riess *et al.*, 2009), which in turn can lead to a depletion of ecosystem services (Faupel and Transpaurger, 2012; McMahon *et al.*, 2012). In particular, copper (Cu) has pronounced negative impacts not only on natural ecosystems (Korthals *et al.*, 1998; Millward and Grant, 2000), but also in the vicinity of mining sites in developing countries. For instance, in Boac river in Marinduque province, Philippines, Cu was identified as the primary pollutant in a massive acid drainage spill, leading to the ‘biological death’ and the loss of ecosystem functioning of the river in 1996 (David, 2003).

Common among large-scale mining sites in the Philippines is the presence of local contaminants in wastewater facilities. In our study area (a rehabilitated mining site in Sibutad), large volumes of wastewater have been contained in mining ponds that underwent treatment for recycling. However, water analysis in 2014 showed that some of the heavy metals (e.g., Cu and Cd), although way below the LC_{50} of nematodes, have exceeded the standard levels for agricultural use set by the Philippine government (Table 1.2). While the deleterious environmental effects of high loads of Cu have clearly been illustrated, heavy metal concentrations below the LC_{50} or EC_{50} have also been reported to affect populations, species interactions, and ecosystem functioning (Kammenga *et al.*, 1997; Bontje *et al.*, 2011; Martinez *et al.*, 2012;), even though such concentrations are often used as a basis to establish ‘acceptable pollutant levels’ (OECD, 1992, 1998).

Decomposition is a key process that drives the flow of energy and nutrients in ecosystems. However, decomposition rates may decrease due to heavy metal pollution (Chew *et al.*, 2001), leading to the immobilization of essential nutrients (Parker *et al.*, 2001) which may have reverberating effects from the lower to the upper trophic levels. While the preponderance of studies has hitherto focused on the effect of high pollution levels on ecosystem processes, studies dealing with the impact of sublethal concentrations on population fitness (Brinke *et al.*, 2013) and species interactions (Martinez *et al.*, 2012), and their concomitant effects on decomposition processes, remain scarce.

Nematodes possess several features that render them very suitable test organisms in pollution impact studies (Höss *et al.*, 2006). They are ubiquitous, have relatively short generation times, occupy different trophic levels, and some soil nematode species are easy to maintain in the laboratory. Although decomposition is a largely microbially driven process, nematodes can also play a significant role in organic matter decomposition and nutrient cycling by stimulating microbial activity (Ingham *et al.*, 1985; Bongers, 1990; Alkemade *et al.*, 1993). Previous studies have shown that higher decomposition rates occurred in the presence of nematodes (Abrams and Mitchell, 1980; Ingham *et al.*, 1985; Alkemade *et al.*, 1993). Such decomposition effects of nematodes can be highly species-specific (De Mesel *et al.*, 2003; Postma-Blaauw *et al.*, 2005). The effects of nematodes on decomposition processes are also affected by interspecific interactions (Postma-Blaauw *et al.*, 2005; De Mesel *et al.*, 2006). Horizontal interactions such as competition, facilitation and inhibition can affect nematode population development and assemblage composition (Sohlenius, 1985; dos Santos *et al.*, 2009). The outcome of such within-trophic group interactions may be affected by pollutants. Therefore, the effects of nematodes on decomposition may also be affected by exposure to sublethal pollutant concentrations, owing to different nematode species exhibiting differential responses to toxicity (Martinez *et al.*, 2012).

Here, we hypothesized that the effect of pollutants at concentrations below EC₅₀/LC₅₀ on nematode population abundances and interactions may also have a concurrent impact on decomposition process. Generally, *Plectus* species exhibit higher sensitivity to heavy metals than *Acrobeloides* sp. (Kammenga *et al.*, 1994). In non-polluted conditions, the interaction of *A. nanus* and *P. parvus* was contramensal, and such interaction affected bacterial biomass in soils compared to treatments with single nematode species (Postma-Blaauw *et al.*, 2005). Hence, exposure to metal concentrations could differentially affect nematode species, and the outcome of their individual or combined response may influence leaf litter decomposition. To investigate this, we performed a microcosm experiment with two bacterial-feeding soil nematodes, *Plectus acuminatus* and *Acrobeloides nanus*, and exposed them to different Cu concentrations in monospecific and combination cultures. At the same time, we measured the decomposition rate of phytodetritus which was offered as a substratum in the microcosms.

5.3. Materials and Methods

5.3.1. Nematode cultures

The bacterial-feeding soil nematodes *Plectus acuminatus* and *Acrobeloides nanus* were obtained from the Nematology Laboratory of Ghent University, Belgium. Although males have been reported for both species, they are both generally considered parthenogenetic species (Kammenga *et al.*, 1996; Álvarez *et al.*, 2006), and we never observed any males in our cultures. They are general opportunists with a cp value of 2 (Bongers, 1999), and are widely distributed in many soils. They were reared in the laboratory and fed *Escherichia coli* OP50. Both nematode species can be easily distinguished from each other, even under low magnification, by the shape of their tails (Anderson, 1968; Boström, 1997). *A. nanus* have a generation time of ca. 11 days at 21 °C (Sohlenius, 1973), while *P. acuminatus* develop to reproductive adults in 3.5 weeks at 20 °C (Kammenga *et al.*, 1996).

5.3.2. Microbial inoculum

We isolated microbes from a grassland in Iligan, Philippines, where the plant material, *Urochloa mutica* was also collected. A microbial inoculum was prepared by rinsing 10 g of *U. mutica* leaves with 90 mL sterile distilled water. A nutrient broth composed of 3.0 g beef extract and 5.0 g peptone dissolved in 1 L of water was used to maintain the microbial culture. We verified the suitability of the microbial inoculum as a food source for both nematodes in a preliminary test by comparing for each species the population abundances with those of the same nematode species fed *E. coli*. After 2 weeks, both nematode species exhibited very similar population development on both microbial food sources, suggesting that the inoculum was a suitable food source. Note that the microbial inoculum is a mixture of several bacterial species and fungi, both of which participate actively in litter decomposition. Unlike bacteria, fungi probably do not function as a food source to *Acrobeloides* and *Plectus*. We measured the microbial densities with a spectrophotometer and standardized the initial abundance of the inoculum by always adding 100 µL and 200 µL of a suspension of 9.0×10^7 bacterial cells mL⁻¹ to the single-species (SSE) and the combination experiments (CE), respectively.

5.3.3. Main experiment

The main experiment was performed in 3.5 cm and 5.5 cm diameter Petri dishes with 2.5 and 5.0 mL, respectively, of 1.5% Bacto agar (DIFCO). The differences in size of the Petri plates and the volume of the agar were designed to provide (nearly) equal space and resources per capita. Hence, single-species experiments (SSE) were carried out in the smaller plates, while the combination experiments (CE) in the larger plates. For single-species experiments (SSE), ten adults of *A. nanus* or *P. acuminatus* were handpicked using a copper wire and added to the smaller plates, and a separate control set-up without nematodes was also prepared. Ten individuals each of both species were inoculated together for the combination experiment (CE). Desired sublethal concentrations of Cu were prepared from $\text{CuSO}_4 \cdot 5\text{H}_2\text{O}$ (purity = 99.7%, Sigma): 0, 2, 4 and 8 ppm or 0, 31.7, 63.5 and 127.9 μM , respectively. These concentrations were based on LC_{50} estimates for *P. acuminatus* under Cu exposure by Kammenga and Riksen (1996): LC_{50} in their study equaled 3.6 ppm or 56.6 μM after 46 days.

Heavy metals were introduced to the plates and the required agar volumes were poured into the Petri plates, which were then gently shaken to homogenize the mixture. Fresh leaves of *U. mutica*, a common grass species, were washed with distilled water and air-dried (De Mesel *et al.*, 2003) at 20 °C for 24 h. The leaves were cut in pieces approximately 1 cm in length, weighed and distributed to each of the small Petri plates (Alkemade *et al.*, 1993). Two equally sized pieces of leaves were added to the larger Petri plates. Afterwards, aliquots of the natural bacterial inoculum were added and incubated for 48 h at 25 °C, prior to the addition of nematodes on the plates. Microcosms, incubated in the dark at 20 °C, were replicated four times per treatment and time (15, 35, 60 days) and were sampled destructively (4 replicates \times 4 treatments \times 4 concentrations \times 3 moments in time = 252 plates). For an efficient collection of the nematodes, the agar was immersed in hot water (60-80 °C). Nematodes were extracted with a 10 μm sieve and preserved in 4% formaldehyde. Leaf fragments were thoroughly rinsed in tap water over the same sieve to collect nematodes that were present on the leaves. Since population fitness can be assessed from abundance data (Murray, 1985; Benton and Grant, 2000), the number of vermiform stages of nematodes (juveniles and adults) was counted, and in the combination cultures, they were identified to species level under a stereomicroscope at 60 \times magnification after 15, 35 and 60 days. The leaves, mostly intact, were carefully picked and dry-weighed using an analytical balance (Mettler Toledo).

Leaf litter weight loss was determined after 15, 35 and 60 days by air-drying of the fragments at 20 °C for 24 h, using the formula:

$$\Delta \text{ wt.} = \frac{\text{dry weight}_{\text{initial}} - \text{dry weight}_{\text{final}}}{\text{dry weight}_{\text{initial}}} \times 100$$

Note that we tested differences between our air-drying procedure and a more accurate drying procedure for 48 h at 60 °C on 30 leaf fragments, and found only 2.56% (\pm 0.72%) difference (range from 0.8 to 3.9%).

5.3.4. Data analysis

Analyses of data were performed using PRIMER 6 version 6.1.11 with PERMANOVA+ add-on version 1.0.1 (Anderson, 2001; Anderson et al., 2008), since the data did not meet the assumptions for parametric variance analysis. The effects of nematode treatment (SSE vs. CE), pollutant concentrations (0, 2, 4, 8 ppm) and time (15, 35 and 60 days), as well as of their first-order and second-order interactions, on population abundance and decomposition were analyzed with a three-factor PERMANOVA. When PERMANOVA indicated significant differences, posterior pairwise comparisons within PERMANOVA were conducted. PERMDISP was performed to test the homogeneity of multivariate dispersions (centroid from the mean). To allow assessment of nematode interactions in the CE, we created a mock community (MC) by summing the abundances of *P. acuminatus* and *A. nanus* from the SSE to represent the hypothesis of no species interactions. A lower or higher observed total abundance of both species in the CE compared to the mock community (MC) implies a negative or positive interaction, respectively.

5.4 Results

5.4.1. Population abundance in monoculture and combination culture

Abundances of both nematode species were significantly affected by time, Cu concentrations and nematode treatments (all $P < 0.001$), as well as by their first-order interaction (except time \times nematode treatment) and the second-order interaction (time \times Cu concentration and nematode treatment). All PERMDISP values for abundances of both species indicated fairly homogenous dispersion of the data ($P > 0.05$). Abundance of *P. acuminatus* was significantly affected by time and Cu concentration (all $P < 0.05$), but not by time \times Cu concentration (P

> 0.05). During the first two sampling periods, *P. acuminatus* abundances in the SSE gradually decreased with increasing Cu concentration, an effect that largely faded at the last sampling event except at 8 ppm Cu (Fig. 5.1A). In the CE, significant negative effects of Cu on *P. acuminatus* were only observed after 35 days at 2, 4 and 8 ppm Cu (Fig. 5.1B). Towards the end of the experiment (60th day), the abundance of *P. acuminatus* in the non-polluted plates in the SSE and CE (Fig. 5.1A and B) started to decline significantly (all $P < 0.05$).

On the other hand, on the first two samplings, the abundance of *A. nanus* showed an increasing trend with increasing Cu concentration in both SSE and CE at 2, 4 and 8 ppm Cu on the 15th day, and at 8 ppm Cu on the 35th day (Fig. 5.1C and D). On the 60th day, a negative effect of Cu on *A. nanus* was observed at 8 ppm in the SSE but not in the CE, where a significantly higher abundance of *A. nanus* was observed at the highest Cu concentration compared to the control (Fig. 5.1D).

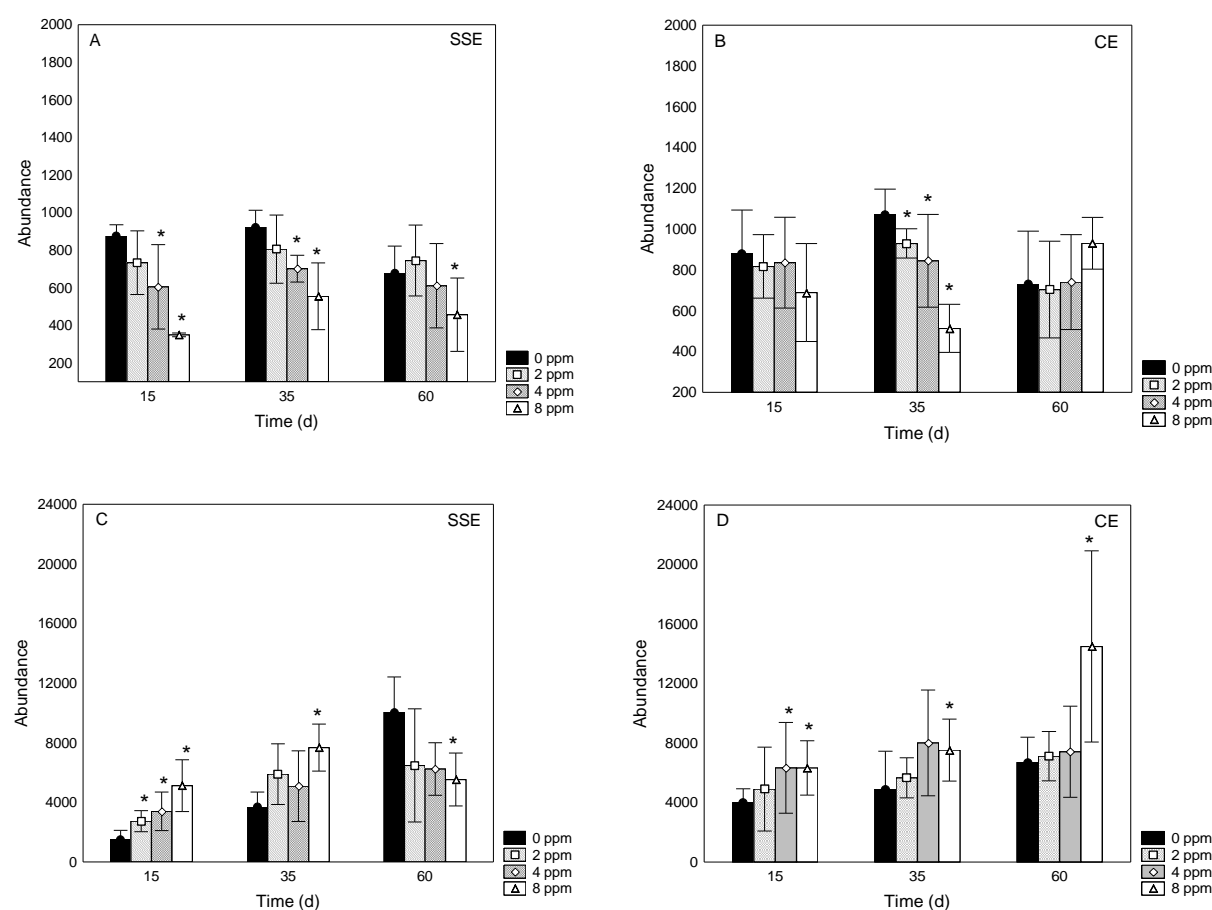


Fig. 5.1 (A-D). Nematode abundances (ind./plate) of *Plectus acuminatus* (A and B) and *Acrobeloides nanus* (C and D) in the single-species (SSE) and combination experiments (CE) in different Cu concentrations over time. Data are means \pm 1 SE of four replicates. Asterisks (*) indicate significant differences compared to the control (0 ppm) at $P < 0.05$.

Table 5.1. Three-way PERMANOVA results of *Plectus acuminatus* and *Acrobeloides nanus* abundances as a function of time (15, 35, 60 days), Cu concentration (0, 2, 4, 8 ppm) and nematode treatments (SSE, CE).

Effect	Df	<i>P. acuminatus</i>		<i>A. nanus</i>	
		F	P-value	F	P-value
time (ti)	2	6.03	0.003**	45.2	0.001**
Cu concentration (cu)	3	26.7	0.001**	13.6	0.001**
nematode treatment (ne)	1	36.2	0.001**	27.4	0.001**
ti x cu	6	6.23	0.001**	2.94	0.011*
ti x ne	2	0.94	0.400	1.40	0.277
cu x ne	3	4.26	0.012*	5.17	0.004**
ti x cu x ne	6	4.32	0.002**	9.40	0.001**

Asterisks (*) and (**) indicate significant differences at $P < 0.05$ and $P < 0.01$, respectively.

5.4.2. Species interactions

Positive interactions between *P. acuminatus* and *A. nanus* were evident on the 15th day at 0, 2 and 4 ppm Cu (all $P < 0.05$) (Fig. 5.2). *A. nanus* benefitted from the presence of *P. acuminatus*, while *P. acuminatus* remained unaffected. Such non-reciprocal interaction effect diminished at the later sampling moments and after 60 days, a negative interaction was observed in the unpolluted plates ($P < 0.05$; Fig. 5.2A): *A. nanus* were now less abundant in the presence of *P. acuminatus*, while *P. acuminatus* remained unaffected. By contrast, at the highest Cu pollution ($P < 0.05$), a mutual positive interaction became evident after 60 days, with the abundances of both species being significantly higher in the CE than in the SSE (Fig. 5.2D).

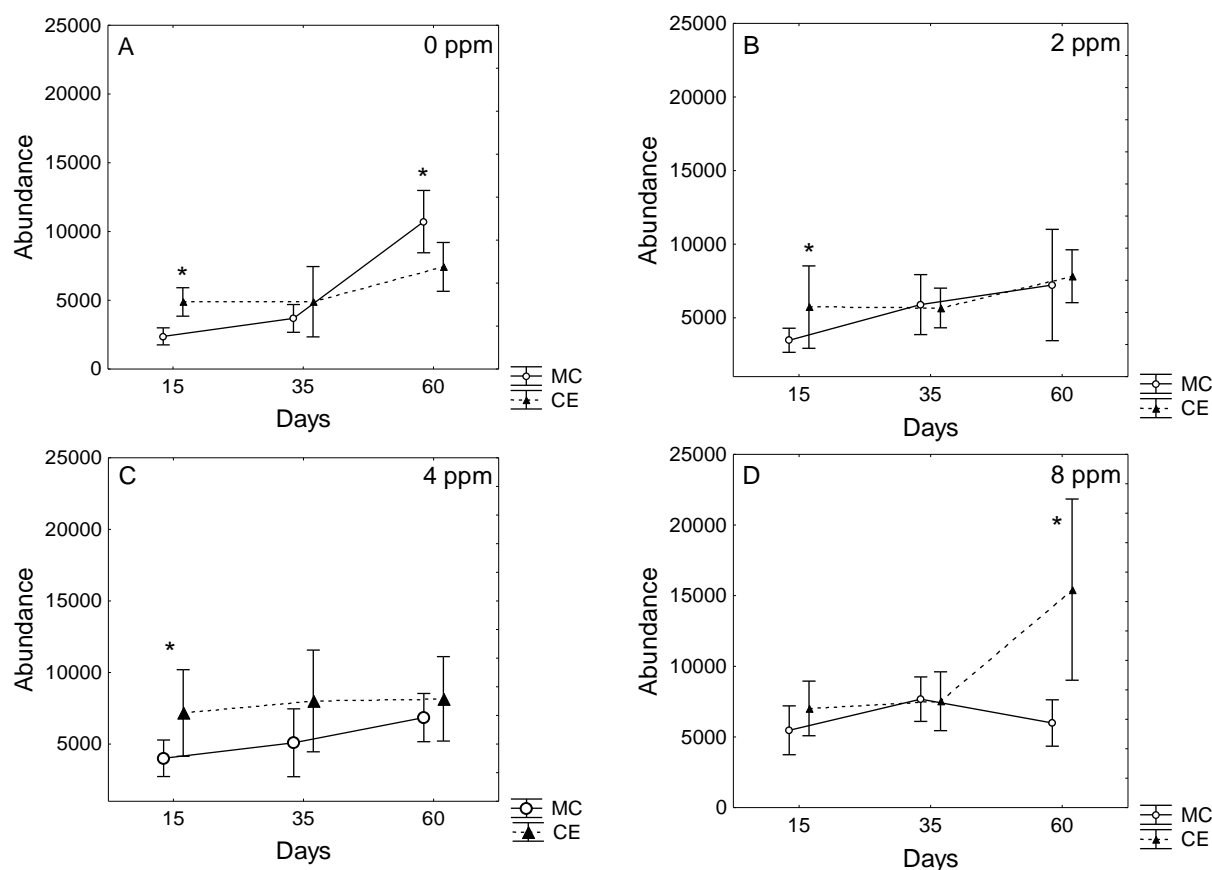


Fig. 5.2 (A-D). Comparison of nematode abundances (ind./plate) between the mock community (MC) and the combination experiment (CE) at different Cu concentrations over time. The mock community, which has no interspecies interaction, consists of the combined abundances of *P. acuminatus* and *A. nanus* from the SSE, while CE is the total nematode abundance in mixed cultures (interacting species). Data are means \pm 1 SE of four replicates. Asterisks (*) indicate significant differences between nematode treatments (MC, CE) at $P < 0.05$.

5.4.3. Leaf litter decomposition

Weight loss of *U. mutica* was significantly affected by time, Cu concentration and nematode treatment (all $P < 0.01$) (Table 5.2). First-order interactions (except time \times concentration) and the second-order interaction (time \times concentration \times treatment) also contributed significantly to the differences in decomposition of *U. mutica* leaves (Table 5.2). All PERMDISP values for decomposition of leaf litter on agar plates with *P. acuminatus*, *A. nanus*, CE (both nematode species together) and NN (no nematodes) indicated fairly homogenous dispersion of the data ($P > 0.05$). In both the *Plectus* and combination treatments, both time and Cu concentration significantly affected decomposition rate, whereas in the *Acrobeloides* and no nematode treatments, only time affected weight loss. In monoculture experiments containing *P. acuminatus*, none of the sublethal Cu concentrations affected the leaf litter decomposition in the first 15 days (Fig. 5.3A). However, prolonged exposure to Cu triggered a decrease in weight loss in many of the Cu treatments in the SSE with *P. acuminatus*

compared to the unpolluted control. For instance, on the last sampling period, all polluted treatments (except at 8 ppm) showed a lower decomposition than the unpolluted control ($P < 0.05$). On the other hand, in monocultures of *A. nanus*, decomposition remained unaffected by Cu in all treatments after 15 and 35 days. A decreasing trend in weight loss at increasing Cu concentrations on the 60th day was not statistically significant ($P > 0.05$) (Fig. 5.3B). In the combination experiments, decomposition occurred at similar rates in the unpolluted control and in the Cu-treated plates in the first 15 days. On the 35th day, decomposition was significantly lower at 8 ppm, while on the 60th day, decomposition at 2 ppm and 8 ppm was also significantly lower than in the control. In nematode-free plates, we generally observed no significant differences in weight loss at different pollution levels, except at 4 ppm on the 35th day (Fig. 5.3D).

Comparison of leaf weight loss across plates with and without nematodes (NN) over time at different Cu concentrations showed the following trends: weight loss in the presence of *P. acuminatus* at the last sampling period was higher than that of the nematode-free plates (NN) at both the highest (8 ppm) and lowest (0 ppm) Cu concentration ($P < 0.05$), whereas decomposition in the presence of *A. nanus* was consistently somewhat lower than that of the NN, at all Cu concentrations except at 0 ppm on the 60th day, but the difference was only significant at 8 ppm. In the CE, a lower decomposition rate than that of the NN was observed at both the lowest and highest Cu concentration ($P < 0.05$) on the first 35 days. However, towards the end of the experiment, CE showed a significantly higher weight loss than the NN ($P < 0.05$), similar to the rest of the concentrations, although these did not differ significantly from the NN (Fig. 5.3).

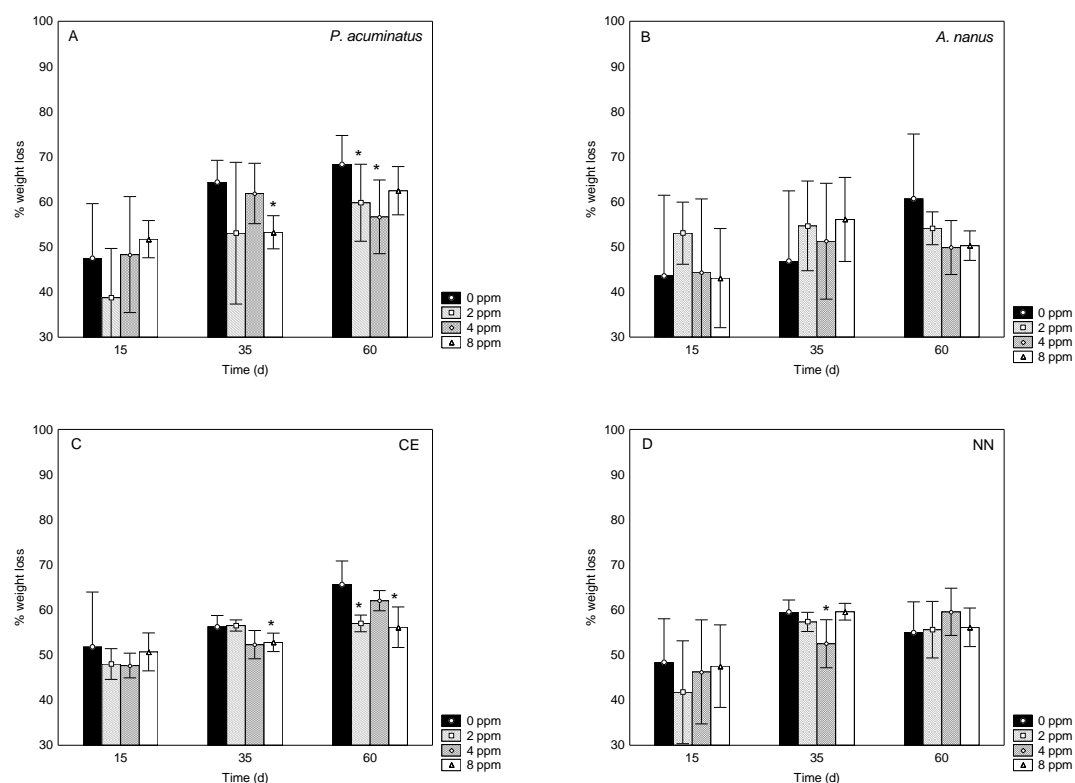


Fig. 5.3 (A-D). Weight loss of *Urochloa mutica* leaves on agar plates with *Plectus acuminatus* (A), *Acrobeloides nanus* (B), CE (combination experiment; C) and NN (no nematodes; D) over time (15, 35, 60 days) in different Cu concentrations (0, 2, 4, 8 ppm). Data are means \pm 1 SE of four replicates. Asterisks (*) indicate significant differences compared to the control (0 ppm) at $P < 0.05$.

Table 5.2. Three-way PERMANOVA results of the weight loss of *Urochloa mutica* as a function of time (15, 35, 60 days), Cu concentrations (0, 2, 4, 8 ppm) and nematode treatments (SSE, CE, NN).

Effect	Df	F	P-value
time (ti)	2	79.6	0.001**
Cu concentration (co)	3	3.65	0.01**
nematode treatment (ne)	3	8.69	0.001**
ti x co	6	1.59	0.157
ti x ne	6	2.99	0.006**
co x ne	9	2.47	0.019*
ti x co x ne	18	2.59	0.002**

Asterisks (*) and (**) indicate significant differences at $P < 0.05$ and $P < 0.01$, respectively.

5.5 Discussion

5.5.1. Effects of Cu on nematode abundances and interactions

5.5.1.1. Single-species experiments

Plectus acuminatus have a generation time of ca. 3.5 weeks and lay 5 to 7 eggs per day over a period of 8 weeks under conditions similar to the ones of the present experiment (Kammenga *et al.*, 1996). Hence, under pristine condition, we expected that the 10 *P. acuminatus* adults inoculated at the start of the experiment would yield an abundance of ca. 1000 to 1,500 individuals within the first generation (after ca. 21 days). Maximal *P. acuminatus* abundances in our experiment were only slightly in excess of 900 individuals per microcosm. There was a decline in population abundance towards the end of the experiment. These maximal abundances are remarkably congruent with those obtained in previous microcosm experiments involving the congeneric species *P. parvus* and *P. aquatilis* on unpolluted agar and in aquatic sediments, respectively (Martinez *et al.*, 2012; Gaudes *et al.*, 2013). When compared to the expected reproductive potential, however, they are rather low, suggesting that one or more factors in the microcosms are limiting population growth. Martinez *et al.* (2012) attributed the decline of *P. parvus* densities after the population maximum to food depletion. This may also have played a role in the present experiment, because the leaf litter quality likely decreases during decomposition, potentially resulting in gradually lower microbial growth. However, in view of the very high abundances attained by *Acrobeloides*, it is doubtful that food limitation was the main responsible for the relatively low population peak of *Plectus* in the present experiment. *Plectus* spp. are also relatively sensitive to a variety of chemical compounds; accumulation of excretory products of nematodes and bacteria, such as ammonia, in our closed microcosms may exert toxic effects on *Plectus* spp., as suggested for monhysterid nematodes in similar microcosm setups (De Mesel *et al.*, 2003). *Acrobeloides nanus* on the other hand, showed a continuous increase in densities throughout the experiment. *A. nanus* abundance in the present experiment was much higher than in a previous experiment (Martinez *et al.*, 2012), and this is probably due to the differences of the experimental set-up: the food resources (the previous experiment utilized *E. coli* and food was limited) and the heavy metal used. Furthermore, *A. nanus* reached maximal abundances more than tenfold those of *P. acuminatus* (>10,000 individuals after 60 days). In natural soils, *Acrobeloides* were also found to reach considerably higher density than *Plectus* (Wang *et al.*, 2003). *Acrobeloides nanus* have a considerably shorter generation time and higher fecundity than *Plectus* species (Li

et al., 2005), and a life span of 50 to 60 days (Álvarez *et al.*, 2006). They are known to tolerate unfavourable conditions better (for instance in case of overcrowding or under pollution) than *Plectus* species (Bongers, 1990; Smit *et al.*, 2002). It is therefore not surprising that, when exposed to Cu, *P. acuminatus* were more negatively affected than *A. nanus*. The higher sensitivity of *P. acuminatus* to heavy metals was consistent with existing reports (Kammenga *et al.*, 1996; Martínez *et al.*, 2012). By contrast, *A. nanus* abundances were positively affected by low Cu concentrations and remained high even at the highest Cu concentrations in the first 35 days (Fig. 5.1C). An initial population increase of nematodes under conditions of low to moderate pollution is not unusual (Álvarez *et al.*, 2006; Brinke *et al.*, 2013). Faupel and Traunspurger (2012) observed an increase in densities of four species of bacterivorous nematodes under low contamination, which they attributed to their rapid development and/or the high bacterial density under such condition.

Our results in the polluted set-ups confirmed the importance of time in toxicity tests. For instance, the observed decrease of *A. nanus* in the SSE at the highest concentration after 60 days may imply that toxic effects are magnified after prolonged exposure (Fig. 5.1C). This suggests that in addition to well-known time effects in short-term toxicity assays aiming to determine LC₅₀ or EC₅₀ values (Heckman *et al.*, 2010), effects at longer time scales may also be important in population-level assays with low stressor levels. This is consistent with the findings of Álvarez *et al.* (2006) who only found a decrease in reproduction of this species under low Cd concentrations (2 to 12 ppm) after more than two months of exposure.

5.5.1.2. Combination experiments

A mutualistic interaction, evidenced by higher abundances of both species on non-polluted CE compared to the monospecific treatments, was observed after 15 days of the non-polluted CE (Fig. 5.2). Nematodes may have stimulated microbial activity (Traunspurger *et al.*, 1997), particularly in the early phases of decomposition of complex organic materials (Alkemade *et al.*, 1992; Riemann and Helmke, 2002). Such effects may be at least partly complementary between different nematode species and as a consequence, interspecific effects would be stronger than the monospecific ones (Postma-Blaauw *et al.*, 2005). Higher microbial activity may imply higher food availability for bacterial-feeding nematodes and hence stimulate their population development (Findlay and Tenore, 1982), leading to more abundant individuals in the CE than in the SSE on non-polluted plates (Fig. 5.2).

Nematode effects on the microbial assemblages in microcosms may be more complex than a mere stimulation of microbial abundance: shifts in bacterial assemblage composition induced by nematodes have been observed (De Mesel *et al.*, 2004), and a facilitative effect of a rhabditid nematode on Monhysteridae was explained by the hypothesis that overgrazing by the rhabditid reduced bacterial densities to a lower level more favourable for the Monhysteridae (dos Santos *et al.*, 2009). In our non-polluted set-up, the mutualistic interactions soon disappeared. There was a continuous increase of *A. nanus* in the SSE unlike in the CE, where it decreased from the 35th to the 60th day (Fig. 5.1C and D), whereas the abundance of *P. acuminatus* remained the same in both set-ups (Fig. 5.1). This raises the possibility that *A. nanus* in non-polluted condition may suffer competition or inhibition by *P. acuminatus*.

Species interaction may also be affected by the presence of contaminants (Fleeger *et al.*, 2003). Our experiment showed changes in the above-described nematode interactions as Cu concentrations increased: positive interactions on the 15th day were observed at 0, 2 and 4 ppm but faded at 8 ppm (Fig. 5.2). This observation was consistent with our previous study (Martinez *et al.*, 2012) where species in combined cultures appeared less affected than in monocultures. This different response to toxicants between species in monocultures and combined culture may also bear on the applicability of results from single-species tests to real assemblages.

5.5.2. Decomposition

Nematodes tend to have qualitative and temporary effects on decomposition processes rather than long-lasting bulk effects, at least in closed microcosms (De Mesel *et al.*, 2003). Nematodes can play a role in decomposition by stimulating bacterial communities: (a) microbioturbation, for instance, improves O₂ and nutrient distributions in soils and sediments (Alkemade *et al.*, 1992; Aller and Aller, 1992; Bonaglia *et al.*, 2014) and may increase detritus decomposition rates by as much as 30% (Alkemade *et al.*, 1992), (b) fragmentation of organic matter particles (Coull, 1999), (c) preventing bacteria from rapidly reaching carrying capacity, (d) excretion of nitrogen-rich compounds, which stimulate microbial growth (Ingham *et al.*, 1985; Ferris *et al.*, 1998), (e) influencing the composition of the microbial community (De Mesel *et al.*, 2004; Postma-Blaauw *et al.*, 2005; Zhou *et al.*, 2013) and (f) dispersing microbes throughout the soil and water. Under unpolluted conditions, there is a difficult-to-explain greater positive influence of *P. acuminatus* than of *A.*

nanus on decomposition. We can only speculate on the causes. The larger size and higher mobility of the former species likely translate into a greater microbioturbation as well as transport of microbes and perhaps also into a higher *per capita* consumption and excretion. On the other hand, a higher *per capita* effect of *Plectus* could be expected to be balanced or even overturned by the more than fivefold higher abundances of *Acrobeloides*, which was not the case. It is possible that the very high abundances reached by *Acrobeloides* in the present experiment reduced the abundances of active bacteria and as such negatively impacted decomposition rates.

Decomposition rates have been reported to decrease in highly polluted areas (Berg *et al.*, 1991; Nahmani and Lavelle, 2002). Effects of low concentrations of heavy metals on decomposition rates have received less attention. Our results show no significant Cu effects at all Cu concentrations after 15 days. However, effects were visible after 35 and 60 days (Fig. 5.2). Although previous studies have shown a positive correlation between nematode abundance and organic matter decomposition (Alkemade *et al.*, 1993; Lillebo *et al.*, 1999), such a correlation was not observed in the present study. Furthermore, in the absence of microbial information for the present experiment, caution is needed when linking lower nematode abundances due to Cu pollution to decreased decomposition rates. Since decomposition is mainly a microbially driven process, bacterial and fungal responses to Cu may have been equally or even more important than the responses of nematodes (Rajapaksha *et al.*, 2004; Kong *et al.*, 2006). Bacteria are often more sensitive to Cu, whereas fungi are far more tolerant, causing shifts in the balance between both under Cu contamination (Hiraki, 1994; Rajapaksha *et al.*, 2004). According to Bååth (1989), the ultimate effect of heavy metals on microbial activity is a decreased litter decomposition. In the absence of data on microbial abundance and activity in our microcosms, it is difficult to assign any observed treatment effects to a Cu impact on bacteria or/and on nematodes. In addition, the fact that weight loss within the first 15 days of our experiment was very high compared to later on in the experiment may have further obscured more subtle differences between treatments. This fast initial weight loss is undoubtedly the result of intense and explosive microbial activity during the early stages of decomposition as a result of the pretreatment of the leaves, which resulted in a rapid leaching of proteins and carbohydrates from the leaves (McClaugherty and Berg, 1987; Berg *et al.*, 1991), in combination with an overall high palatability of the *Urochloa* leaves.

5.6 Conclusions

Our results show that even relatively low concentrations of Cu can negatively impact nematode abundances, and this can be exacerbated by longer exposure time. The response of nematode species to pollutants in monoculture experiments differed from that of the combination set-up, which may have an important implication on the applicability of results from single-species tests to real assemblages. Previous studies have already demonstrated that decomposition processes are negatively affected by severe pollution episodes. Our results also indicate that even relatively low pollution levels could affect organic matter decomposition, as a result of Cu effects on nematodes and their interspecific interactions and/or on bacteria. However, it is difficult to assign these to direct effects of Cu on the bacteria or indirect effects through the Cu impacts on nematodes and their interactions due to the absence of microbial data.

CHAPTER 6

General Discussion

After the immediate closure of the 23 large-scale mining areas in 2017 due to their close proximity to watershed areas (<http://newsinfo.inquirer.net/867793/denr-shuts-down-23-mining-areas>), there are now approximately 18 active large-scale mining sites left (open-pit mining), 32 abandoned mine-out areas, and an unaccounted number of small-scale mining operations all over the Philippines. Recently, large-scale mining activities are being subjected to strict monitoring by the government and various stakeholders, whereas small-scale mining operations often receive less government restrictions and controls. Nevertheless, both large-scale (open-pit) and small-scale mining activities have been linked to various ecological disturbances, such as heavy metal contamination, deforestation, siltation, flashfloods and landslides (**chapter 1**). In response to the growing ecological and social problems associated with mining, the Philippine government has implemented a total ban on open-pit mining in 2017. Rehabilitation initiatives for abandoned mining areas, on the other hand, in most cases have yet to be taken. Much as for other kinds of anthropogenic pollution or disturbance, mining related disturbances are often assessed from measurements of mere concentrations of pollutants or other chemical and physical soil parameters. A proper assessment of true impacts on soil ecosystems and their functioning, however, should not rely solely on measurements of abiotic factors, but should also include ecological impacts of disturbances, as described by Chapman (1990) through a triad approach. Along with chemical concentrations, the triad approach entails other essential components such as bioassays, which measure toxicity, and biological responses using ecological indicators. The ecological impacts of disturbances such as heavy metal pollution, but also the success of rehabilitation measures in restoring ‘normal’ soil communities and ecosystem functioning, can be assessed with the use of bio-indicators such as nematodes. Results of the present work reveal that nematodes, like in a variety of studies in temperate areas, offer a huge potential as indicators of mining-related disturbances and of soil rehabilitation in tropical areas, such as the Philippines. Nevertheless, we identified several key aspects that require improvement to maximize their bioindication value for future studies.

6.1. Extracting the most out of nematode assemblages: what information can be used for indicator purposes?

6.1.1. Nematodes as indicators of mining-related disturbances

Small-scale mining activities in Sibutad were responsible for the alteration of several physico-chemical parameters of soil (e.g., particle size, clay content and vegetation), a slight increase

in Pb concentration, and a large increase in Hg concentration in affected soil (Martinez *et al.*, 2018) and river ecosystems (own unpublished data) (**chapter 2**). Despite the mining effects, traditional nematode diversity and maturity indices did not reveal strong negative effects of mining. Statistically, the large variability of ecological index values in **chapter 2** reduced the chance of obtaining ‘significant’ results between sites, and such variations were not restricted to this area, but also occurred in the nearby rehabilitated mining area (**chapter 4**). This high intra-site variability could be the result of patchiness of environmental variables such as vegetation (pers. observation) and of the limited number of replicates (5 replicates for both field studies) (see below). In some cases, large variability within sampling sites can also be interpreted as a lack of stability in the environment (Tilman, 1996). This could, for instance, indicate incomplete nematode community recovery from a (recent) disturbance history, or a still ongoing disturbance, where rather unstable assemblages have so far established or are establishing in specific sites. If the disturbance was locally strong, it could have left nearly empty patches which would subsequently become gradually recolonized by nematodes. Such recolonization requires dispersal, and species present and abundant in the immediate vicinity of the disturbed patch would have a higher chance of being among the first to recolonize. Nevertheless, stochastic effects would also play a role in recolonization (Gallucci *et al.*, 2008, Derycke *et al.*, 2013). In addition, priority effects could play a role: according to theory on priority effects, a species which happens to arrive first in an empty patch gains a competitive advantage over later arriving species, in a way that is largely independent of the intrinsic competitive abilities of the species (De Meester *et al.*, 2002). To our knowledge, such priority effects have not been studied in nematode assemblages, but they could substantially affect the succession of species during the recolonization process, and could as such contribute to the variability in nematode assemblages in various stages of recolonization of a disturbed area such as the (small-scale) mining site in our study. Gallucci *et al.* (2008) performed a small-scale colonization (microcosm) experiment with deep-sea sediments and observed that empty patches tended to become colonized by different nematode assemblages in different patches. Some structural characteristics of these assemblages were fairly constant across patches and reasonably predictable based on certain nematode traits, such as size and – linked to size – motility. However, the exact identity of the colonizing species was not predictable and therefore appeared to be largely driven by chance. As a consequence, structural aspects of the nematode assemblages like trait distribution and diversity were fairly constant across patches, but species composition was highly variable. While the whole setting

of this experiment differed strongly from our field studies, the same mechanism might explain why community composition exhibited significant variability among sites, whereas diversity and trait-based indices from the MI ‘family’ did not. With all the above in mind, we feel that the lack of significant differences in nematode community composition between the two non-impacted or less impacted sites in the small-scale mining area – whereas all other sites differed, and all impacted sites differed from the non-impacted ones – is a strong indication that a) there was a different impact between the disturbed and undisturbed sites in that study, and b) nematode species/genus composition is a more powerful tool to detect environmental impacts than any derived index or combination of indices.

Such detailed community composition analysis, although time-consuming, proves to be more useful than mere indices, especially in areas with low to moderate disturbances. An additional advantage of a detailed community analysis is that it holds the intrinsic potential to identify potential bio-indicators that are sensitive or tolerant to disturbance. In this study (**chapter 2**), potential indicators were identified based on the abundance of genera (Bongers and Ferris, 1999; Fiscus and Neher, 2002) that are contributing most to the dissimilarity between the disturbed and undisturbed sites. Based on our own field results, *Iotonchus* and *Mesodorylaimus* were more abundant in the undisturbed than in disturbed sites, which suggests that they are not only sensitive to chemical disturbance (Bongers, 1990; Chen *et al.*, 2009; Šalamún *et al.*, 2012), but to physical disturbance as well. On the other hand, *Cephalobus*, which were more abundant in the disturbed areas, has a broad tolerance and can therefore persist, while sensitive taxa disappear, under high pollution levels (Bongers and Ferris, 1999; Bert *et al.*, 2009). Detailed community analysis may also reveal good taxa indicators among the rare genera, such as *Opisthodorylaimus*, *Granonchulus* and *Chronogaster*, due to their absence from disturbed sites. Nevertheless, this requires caution and may need further validation due to the possibility of undersampling caused by the limited number of replicates and/or individuals identified per replicate sample (see below).

The use of indicator taxa stems from the observation that nematode genera and even species respond specifically to physical and nutrient/chemical disturbances (Fiscus and Neher, 2002; Georgieva *et al.*, 2002; Heininger *et al.*, 2007; Monteiro *et al.* 2018). This was substantiated by a more recent study by Zhao and Neher (2013), using data from 20 different studies, who used correlational analysis to establish relationships between nematode genera and different types of disturbances (e.g., addition of synthetic and organic fertilizers and heavy metal

contamination). In their study, several genera revealed associations with heavy metals, including Cd, Cu and Zn. The nematode genera *Meloidogyne*, *Pratylenchus* and *Prismatolaimus* were positively correlated with Cd, *Aphelenchoides* and *Seinura* with Cu, and *Aporcelaimellus*, *Filenchus* and *Tylenchorhynchus* with Zn. *Aporcelaimellus* and *Cephalobus* were negatively correlated with Cr and Ni, respectively. Compared to this present study (chapter 2), only *Pratylenchus* showed consistent response with their higher relative abundance in sites with elevated Cd and Pb, and high Hg concentrations. Nevertheless, the present study indicated that other genera may also be potential indicators to specific heavy metals, such as *Ironus* to Pb and Hg, and *Eudorylaimus* to Cd.

Not only in field studies, but also in laboratory-based experiments, nematodes proved to be useful sentinels for pollution (**chapters 3 and 5**). Our results in soil microcosms (chapter 3) were helpful to illustrate that Hg levels, perceived to have no negative effects in the field, were actually detrimental under more controlled conditions in microcosms. This discrepancy between the field and laboratory results highlights the role of a number of soil variables in metal toxicity. Soil properties, such as OM, clay fractions, pH and grain size, and or/the presence of vegetation can influence the bioavailability of heavy metals, which is responsible for the toxic effects on organisms (see **chapters 1 and 3**). Among the soil variables, pH is considered the main factor affecting the solubility or the bioavailability of heavy metals (Brallier *et al.*, 1996; Kim *et al.*, 2009). A decreased pH means a higher bioavailable fraction of heavy metals (Riba *et al.*, 2003), thus increased toxicity effects on organisms (Kim *et al.*, 2009). Although the range of soil pH in the field sites was much lower than that of the microcosm (a range of 4.6 - 5.4 in the field vs 7.7 in the microcosm), the influence of pH in increasing metal toxicity may have been offset by the higher amount of OM and clay content, and even more by vegetation effects in the field. OM and clay bind with heavy metals through their negatively charged surfaces (Sandrin and Maier, 2003; Antoniadis *et al.*, 2008), while plant roots sequester metals (Dahmani-Muller *et al.*, 2001), thus decreasing metal bioavailability. Nematodes may have also taken advantage of the presence of vegetation as plant-feeders. Plant root exudates and input of organic matter in the soil can also enhance microbial growth, which can serve as food to bacterial and fungal-feeders (Bongers and Ferris, 1999; Bais *et al.*, 2006). Despite the importance of determining metal bioavailability, until now, metal concentrations are often expressed in literature and in national metal inventories as total values, rather than their bioavailable fraction in soils.

In a similar microcosm experiment (**chapter 5**), the possible impacts of a major local contaminant of wastewaters on nematodes in microcosms (agar plates) were assessed using the metal concentrations found in the large-scale mining site (**chapter 4**, Fig. 4.1), as the private mining company plans to re-use by donating the water to the local community for agricultural purposes (**chapter 1**). Heavy metal analysis of the treated wastewater in 2014 revealed that As, Hg, Pb and Zn were well within the permissible levels, but not Cd and Cu (Table 1.2). Cadmium, with a maximum concentration of 0.18 ppm, was 3.6-fold higher than the agricultural permissible limit (chapter 1; Table 1.2). Such actual concentration (0.18 ppm) was considerably lower compared to the concentration used in our previous work on agar that showed negative effects of Cd (decrease in abundance in all developmental stages) on the soil nematode *Plectus parvus* from 3 ppm onwards (Martinez *et al.*, 2012) after 48-day exposure. On the other hand, Cu, with a maximum concentration of 5.06 ppm, had no assigned permissible limit for agriculture by the current Philippine standards (chapter 1; Table 1.2), unlike other heavy metals, i.e., Cd, Hg and As (chapter 1; Table 1.2). Our results (**chapter 5**) indicate Cu effects (at 4 ppm) on the nematodes *P. acuminatus* and leaf litter decomposition on artificial media, such as agar. This effective concentration was lower compared to the actual Cu concentration (5.06 ppm) of the wastewater. Extrapolating our laboratory-based findings, i.e., Cu effects (at 4 ppm) on the nematodes *P. acuminatus* and litter decomposition on agar substrate, to field conditions would require extra care (Vignati *et al.*, 2007). This is because even two metal-contaminated soil substrates with different soil characteristics, can still elicit a large discrepancy in the response of soil communities (**chapter 3**). Some limitations identified by Vignati *et al.* (2007), which are relevant to the present experiment (chapters 3 and 5), include differences in element speciation, bioavailability, complexation capacity of organic matter, etc.

6.1.2. Comparison of nematode community between time periods: a potential indicator of soil recovery

A number of environmental disasters were caused by large-scale mining activities (**chapter 1**). With the current efforts of the present government to protect the environment (hence the immediate closure of the 23 large-scale mining operations, cancellation of permits and a total open-pit mining ban), rehabilitation of abandoned mining areas should be the next top priority (www.ptvnews.ph/denr-raises-urgency-mine-rehabilitation/), thus implementation of ecologically sound rehabilitation strategies has become increasingly important. Traditional

methods to rehabilitate mine-out areas have been utilized by large-scale mining companies in Mindanao. For example, apart from the common practice of mixing the soil with organic amendments, nickel mining companies in Suriago (Hinatuan Mining Corporation and Taganito Mining Corporation) have used mycorrhizal fungi as a ‘treatment’ of plant roots, which serve as soil ‘conditioner’ (Gaur and Adholeya, 2004), prior to planting in mine-out areas. These nickel mining companies utilized a variety of non-native plant species, both agricultural and fruit-bearing trees, including palm oil, mango, bamboo, calamansi and cacao (<https://www.philstar.com/business/2017/09/18/1740385/nickel-asia-steps-hinatuan-mine-rehab>). A similar strategy of using non-native plant species (*A. auricoliiformis*) was also implemented in Sibutad mining site, except for the mycorrhiza addition. Based on the existing local criterion, the outcome is perceived to reflect a ‘fully’ successful rehabilitation of impacted areas or recovery of soil communities due to the high survival rates of plants. If no effort is made to investigate the soil biota of mining-impacted areas, this criterion, the ability of these non-native species to grow, would remain as the sole basis of rehabilitation success. Planting of non-native plant species (exotic species), a common rehabilitation practice in the country, can be ecologically detrimental itself. They have been implicated to serious species declines and native habitat destruction due to their tendency to infect the native plants with diseases, outcompete them or alter ecosystem functions (Vitousek *et al.*, 1997; Wilcove *et al.*, 1998).

Diverse soil communities contribute to a wide range of valuable ecological services (e.g., soil fertility, land productivity, biological pest control, etc.) that are essential to the function of natural ecosystems (Barrios, 2007). Conversely, a decrease in the abundance or diversity of soil communities due to pollution, results in the decline in ecosystem functioning (Bååth, 1989; Berg *et al.*, 1991; McEnroe and Helmisaari, 2001). Although many of the studies were carried out *in situ*, microcosms, such as those in **chapters 3 and 5**, with the addition of some ecosystem functioning measurements also offer a potential alternative to improve our understanding on the effects of pollution not only on soil communities, but also their functioning under a more controlled condition (McMahon *et. al.*, 2012; Martinez *et al.*, 2016). For instance, when dealing with ecosystem functioning that involve microbial-driven processes, shifts in microbial communities can now be rapidly and completely analysed through the use of next generation sequencing (NGS). Moreover, NGS and/or quantitative PCR’s on specific functional genes may also allow a more functional approach of these microbial assemblage analyses. These techniques can also be used to examine the re-

establishment of nematode communities and restoration of ecosystem functioning after a disturbance, which is the ultimate goal of any soil rehabilitation efforts (Chazdon, 2008; Boyer and Wratten, 2010).

The establishment of mature, stable and diverse nematode communities can be a good sign of soil improvement in disturbed soils, which is usually done by comparing the soil biota between sites (Mummey *et al.*, 2002b; Háněl, 2008). In the present experimental design of **chapter 4**, direct comparison between sites may not be appropriate due to the presence of mixed vegetation, which can influence largely nematode communities (de Goede and Bongers, 1994; Li *et al.*, 2007). To circumvent this limitation, within-site comparison of nematode assemblages over a period of two years (2012 and 2104) was performed. We acknowledge the limited sampling time moments in **chapter 4**, (see below) and thus the possibility that observed differences in nematode community structure after two years was merely due to shifts in vegetation (structure or density) or to other accidental differences, rather than the actual rehabilitation success. It is therefore recommended to conduct a follow-up study and compare nematodes assemblages in more than two time moments with several ‘better’ control sites in the future.

Locally, the development of vegetation in rehabilitated mining sites is a strong indication of successful rehabilitation efforts. However, close examination of soil nematode communities based on community descriptors (i.e., total abundance, diversity indices and genus composition) revealed low abundances and low diversity, particularly in Sites C and D, after 11 to 13 years of rehabilitation since 2001 and 1999, respectively (**chapter 4**). This suggests that the establishment of aboveground vegetation, which is used as a principal basis for soil rehabilitation, does not necessarily support full existence of soil communities. A lengthy soil recovery process may be expected in mining-impacted areas, such as open-pit mining (Mummey *et al.*, 2002b; Banning *et al.*, 2008), depending on the type or degree of disturbance. For instance, Mummey *et al.* (2002b) showed that only 20% of the total microbial biomass (represented as fatty acid methyl esters, FAME) of the undisturbed area was recovered in a reclaimed area (a surface mining for uranium) after 20 years of rehabilitation. Soil invertebrates, such as collembolans, reappeared in disturbed soils (a bauxite mine) after 10 to 13 years of soil rehabilitation (Greenslade and Majer, 1993). Nevertheless, the increase in total abundance, number of genera and the presence of presumed sensitive genera after an

additional two years of rehabilitation can be interpreted as an ongoing soil recovery of soil communities in the rehabilitated mining areas in Sibutad.

With the increasing pressure on terrestrial resources, expansion of human activities in the deep-sea environments, including deep-sea fishing, oil and gas explorations or extraction and mineral extractions has become inevitable. Previous work showed that nematodes have been used also as indicators of the impacts of organic matter enrichment (Austen and Widdicombe, 2006) and physical disturbances (Schratzberger *et al.*, 2009), and as indicators in the recovery process after such disturbance (Radziejewska 2002; Ingole *et al.*, 2005). Like in terrestrial systems, recovery of nematode communities in deep-sea environments can also take a considerable amount of time (Miljutin *et al.*, 2011).

6.2. Limitations of the present work on the use of nematodes in pollution studies

6.2.1. Intrinsic limitations (lack of knowledge on the feeding habits, insufficient resolution of cp and other classifications, etc.).

Although nematodes proved to be useful in assessing the effects of mining and soil recovery in rehabilitated mining sites in the Philippines, both in the field and under laboratory-based conditions, our study has revealed some potential limitations which should be addressed in future research. Our incomplete understanding and disagreement on the feeding habits of nematodes may seriously hamper our interpretation of certain nematode indices. For instance, *Tylenchus* sp., often considered as fungivores in ecological studies, may feed and reproduce on roots (Neher, 2001); ‘predaceous’ *Mesodorylaimus* sp. can also feed on bacteria (Russel, 1986); *Filenchus* sp. were initially thought to be plant-feeders (Yeates *et al.*, 1993), but were later found to be probable fungal-feeders (Brzeski, 1998; Okada *et al.*, 2002; 2005). The presence of *Mesodorylaimus* and *Filenchus* in our soil samples (**chapter 2**) may have an effect (but not large) on the calculation of indices, such as the index of trophic diversity and structure index, which rely on the feeding habits of nematodes. Unless a detailed examination is performed to establish nematode food preferences (Moens & Vincx, 1997; Ruess *et al.*, 2000; Weber and Traunspurger, 2013; Moens *et al.*, 2014), assignment of their feeding habits would often remain ambiguous. Aside from the observation that closely related species may differ in their feeding habits (Moens *et al.*, 1999; Vafeiadou, *et al.*, 2014; Derycke *et al.*, 2016), they may also respond differently to stressors. This has an important consequence on the use of maturity index and its related indices. Note that maturity index and its related indices follow the original scheme of assigning cp values at higher taxonomic level, such as family

(Bonger, 1990). This means that all genera belonging to a certain family are assigned a common cp score since they are assumed to share similar attributes morphologically, physiologically, behaviorally or even their response to toxicants. However, this may no longer be adequate due to recent evidence suggesting that even closely related species respond differently to toxicants (Monteiro *et al.*, 2018).

6.2.2. Extrinsic limitations (design and context of sampling and experiments)

While it is practically easy to establish control treatments in microcosm experiments, this may not always be the case in many field studies. As shown in our field work, the reference sites may be lacking characteristics of a ‘true control’. Contrary to the present design, our original plan should have involved taking samples following a pollution gradient. We expected that the most elevated part of the area would have the highest Hg concentrations (due to its close proximity to the excavated sites and ball mills) and such levels decrease with distance towards Murcielagos Bay. A real replication would then have been other transects of increasing distances, either at other mining sites (statistically ideal but tricky given other soil type, vegetation, environmental conditions, etc.) or at the same site. Neither option was practically possible. Judging from the heavy metal and the physico-chemical data of the site, the expected pollution gradient was not observed at all. However, trends of heavy metal levels and soil characteristics were observed between mining and non-mining areas. Taking this into consideration, we preferred to name our ‘control’ sites reference rather than control sites. Not enough control sites or the absence of pollution gradient of the present study may have rendered the maturity indices (MI and MI₂₋₅) less useful (Bongers, 1990) as indicators of mining-related effects than genus composition. Another important reason to consider is the variability of indices in our field studies, which is also often linked to high patchiness of vegetation and physico-chemical parameters, and the limited number of replicates. For example, Hg concentration had a standard deviation higher than the mean value, (38.4 ± 43.3 ppm, Table 2.2) due to its extraordinarily high concentration (outlier) in one of the replicates in S4 (~107 ppm), while resource constraints had limit our number of replicates to 5 for both field studies and 3 to 4 replicates for the microcosm experiments (**chapters 3 and 5**, respectively). In field studies (small-scale mining and rehabilitated sites), prominent plant-parasitic nematodes (e.g., *Meloidogyne*) and entomopathogenic nematodes (EPN) were absent, which suggest the limitation of the current sampling technique for these genera. Although absence of EPN is not uncommon in many mining-impacted areas (Pen-Mouratov, 2008;

Zhang *et al.*, 2012), the absence of *Meloidogyne*, as root feeders, in both field studies was less expected with the presence of their plant hosts. This is likely due to the fact that we only collected the top 5 cm soil layer (Pavao-Zuckerman and Coleman, 2007; Shao *et al.*, 2008), whereas in most literatures, soil samples were taken from the 10-20 cm soil layer (Sánchez-Moreno *et al.*, 2006a; Sánchez-Moreno *et al.*, 2007; Pen-Mouratov, 2008; Zhang *et al.*, 2012).

Literature Cited

- Abrams, B.I. and Mitchell, M.J., 1980. Role of nematode-bacterial interactions in heterotrophic systems with emphasis on sewage sludge decomposition. *Oikos*, pp.404-410.
- Adhikari, A., Reponen, T., Grinshpun, S.A., Martuzevicius, D. and LeMasters, G., 2006. Correlation of ambient inhalable bioaerosols with particulate matter and ozone: a two-year study. *Environmental Pollution*, 140(1), pp.16-28.
- Adriano, D. C., 2001. Mercury. In Trace Elements in Terrestrial Environments. Springer New York, pp.411-458.
- Akagi, H., Castillo, E.S., Cortes-Maramba, N., Francisco-Rivera, A.T. and Timbang, T.D., 2000. Health assessment for mercury exposure among schoolchildren residing near a gold processing and refining plant in Apokon, Tagum, Davao del Norte, Philippines. *Science of the Total Environment*, 259(1-3), pp.31-43.
- Ali, H., Khan, E. and Sajad, M.A., 2013. Phytoremediation of heavy metals—concepts and applications. *Chemosphere*, 91(7), pp.869-881.
- Alkemade, R., Wielemaker, A., De Jong, S.A. and Sandee, A.J.J., 1992. Experimental evidence for the role of bioturbation by the marine nematode *Diplolaimella dievangatensis* in stimulating the mineralization of *Spartina anglica* detritus. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, pp.149-155.
- Alkemade, R., Wielemaker, A. and Hemminga, M.A., 1993. Correlation between nematode abundance and decomposition rate of *Spartina anglica* leaves. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, pp.293-300.
- Aller, R.C. and Aller, J.Y., 1992. Meiofauna and solute transport in marine muds. *Limnology and oceanography*, 37(5), pp.1018-1033.
- Alloway, B.J., 1995. Heavy Metals in Soils, 2nd edition. Blackie Academic and Professional, Springer, Netherlands, pp.11-37.
- Alon, A. and Steinberger, Y., 1999. Effect of nitrogen amendments on microbial biomass, above-ground biomass and nematode population in the Negev Desert soil. *Journal of Arid Environments*, 41(4), pp.429-441.
- Álvarez, O.A., Jager, T., Redondo, E.M. and Kammenga, J.E., 2006. Physiological modes of action of toxic chemicals in the nematode *Acrobeloides nanus*. *Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry*, 25(12), pp.3230-3237.
- Ananyeva, N.D., Demkina, T.S., Jones, W.J., Cabrera, M.L. and Steen, W.C., 1999. Microbial biomass in soils of Russia under long-term management practices. *Biology and Fertility of Soils*, 29(3), pp.291-299.
- Anbalagan, C., Lafayette, I., Antoniou-Kourounioti, M., Haque, M., King, J., Johnsen, B., Baillie, D., Gutierrez, C., Rodriguez Martin, J. and De Pomerai, D., 2012. Transgenic nematodes as biosensors for metal stress in soil pore water samples. *Ecotoxicology*, 21(2), pp.439-455.
- Anderson, M.J., 2001. A new method for non-parametric multivariate analysis of variance. *Austral ecology*, 26(1), pp.32-46.

- Anderson, M.J., 2004. PERMDISP: a FORTRAN computer program for Permutational Analysis of Multivariate Dispersions (for any two-factor ANOVA design) using permutational tests. Department of Statistics, University of Auckland, Auckland, New Zealand.
- Anderson, M.J., Gorley, R.N. and Clarke, R.K., 2008. *Permanova+ for Primer: Guide to Software and Statistical Methods*. Primer-E Limited.
- Anderson, R.V., 1968. Variation in taxonomic characters of a species of *Acrobeloides* (Cobb, 1924) Steiner and Buhner, 1933. *Canadian Journal of Zoology*, 46(3), pp.309-320.
- Anderson, R. V., Coleman, D. C., Cole, C. V., Elliott, E. T., and McClellan, J. F., 1979. The use of soil microcosms in evaluating bacteriophagic nematode responses to other organisms and effects on nutrient cycling. *International Journal of Environmental Studies*, 13(2), pp.175-182.
- Andrássy, I., 2005. Free-living nematodes of Hungary (Nematoda errantia), Volume I. Budapest, Hungarian Natural History Museum and Systematic Zoology Research Group of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, 655 pp.
- Andrássy, I., 2007. Free-living nematodes of Hungary (Nematoda errantia), Volume II. Budapest, Hungarian Natural History Museum and Systematic Zoology Research Group of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, 496 pp.
- Andrássy, I., 2009. Free-living nematodes of Hungary (Nematoda errantia), Volume III. Budapest, Hungarian Natural History Museum and Systematic Zoology Research Group of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, 608 pp.
- Antoniadis, V., Robinson, J. S. and Alloway, B. J., 2008. Effects of short-term pH fluctuations on cadmium, nickel, lead, and zinc availability to ryegrass in a sewage sludge-amended field. *Chemosphere*, 71(4), pp.759-764.
- Appel, C. and Ma, L., 2002. Concentration, pH, and surface charge effects on cadmium and lead sorption in three tropical soils. *Journal of Environmental Quality*, 31(2), pp.581-589.
- Appleton, J.D., Weeks, J.M., Calvez, J.P.S. and Beinhoff, C., 2006. Impacts of mercury contaminated mining waste on soil quality, crops, bivalves, and fish in the Naboc River area, Mindanao, Philippines. *Science of the Total Environment*, 354(2-3).
- Austen, M.C. and Widdicombe, S., 2006. Comparison of the response of meio- and macrobenthos to disturbance and organic enrichment. *Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology*, 330(1), pp.96-104.
- Baas, J., Van Houte, B.P., Van Gestel, C.A. and Kooijman, S.A., 2007. Modeling the effects of binary mixtures on survival in time. *Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry*, 26(6), pp.1320-1327.
- Bååth, E., 1989. Effects of heavy metals in soil on microbial processes and populations (a review). *Water, Air, and Soil Pollution*, 47(3-4), pp.335-379.
- Bais, H.P., Weir, T.L., Perry, L.G., Gilroy, S. and Vivanco, J.M., 2006. The role of root exudates in rhizosphere interactions with plants and other organisms. *Annual Review of Plant Biology*, 57, pp.233-266.
- Banning, N.C., Grant, C.D., Jones, D.L. and Murphy, D.V., 2008. Recovery of soil organic matter, organic matter turnover and nitrogen cycling in a post-mining forest rehabilitation chronosequence. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 40, pp.2021-2031.

- Banning, N.C., Gleeson, D.B., Grigg, A.H., Grant, C.D., Andersen, G.L., Brodie, E.L. and Murphy, D.V., 2011. Soil microbial community successional patterns during forest ecosystem restoration. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology*, 77(17), pp.6158-6164.
- Bardgett, R.D., Speir, T.W., Ross, D.J., Yeates, G.W. and Kettles, H.A., 1994. Impact of pasture contamination by copper, chromium, and arsenic timber preservative on soil microbial properties and nematodes. *Biology and Fertility of Soils*, 18(1), pp.71-79.
- Bardgett, R. D., Cook, R., Yeates, G. W. and Denton, C. S., 1999. The influence of nematodes on below-ground processes in grassland ecosystems. *Plant and Soil*, 212(1), pp.23-33.
- Barrios, E., 2007. Soil biota, ecosystem services and land productivity. *Ecological Economics*, 64(2), pp.269-285.
- Beesley, L., Moreno-Jiménez, E., Gomez-Eyles, J.L., Harris, E., Robinson, B. and Sizmur, T., 2011. A review of biochars' potential role in the remediation, revegetation and restoration of contaminated soils. *Environmental Pollution*, 159(12), pp.3269-3282.
- Benton, T.G. and Grant, A., 2000. Evolutionary fitness in ecology: comparing measures of fitness in stochastic, density-dependent environments. *Evolutionary Ecology Research*, 2(6), pp.769-789.
- Berg, B., Ekbohm, G., Söderström, B. and Staaf, H., 1991. Reduction of decomposition rates of Scots pine needle litter due to heavy-metal pollution. *Water, Air, and Soil Pollution*, 59(1-2), pp.165-177.
- Bert, W., Manhout, J., Van Colen, C., Borgonie, G. and Decraemer, W., 2009. Nematode assemblages in a nature reserve with historical pollution. *Belgian Journal of Zoology* 139, pp.3-14.
- Berti, W.R. and Cunningham, S.D., 2000. Phytostabilization of metals. In: Raskin I, Ensley BD (eds) *Phytoremediation of toxic metals: using plants to clean up the environment*. Wiley, New York, pp.71-88.
- Bolan, N.S. and Duraisamy, V.P., 2003. Role of inorganic and organic soil amendments on immobilisation and phytoavailability of heavy metals: a review involving specific case studies. *Soil Research*, 41(3), pp.533-555.
- Bonaglia, S., Nascimento, F.A., Bartoli, M., Klawonn, I. and Brüchert, V., 2014. Meiofauna increases bacterial denitrification in marine sediments. *Nature Communications*, 5, p.5133.
- Bongers, T., 1988. De nematoden van Nederland: een identificatietabel voor de in Nederland aangetroffen zoetwater-en bodembewonende nematoden. Koninklijke Nederlandse Natuurhistorische Vereniging.
- Bongers, T., 1990. The maturity index: an ecological measure of environmental disturbance based on nematode species composition. *Oecologia*, 83(1), pp.14-19.
- Bongers, T., 1999. The Maturity Index, the evolution of nematode life history traits, adaptive radiation and cp-scaling. *Plant and Soil*, 212(1), pp.13-22.
- Bongers, T. and Bongers, M., 1998. Functional diversity of nematodes. *Applied Soil Ecology*, 10(3), pp.239-251.

- Bongers, T. and Ferris, H., 1999. Nematode community structure as a bioindicator in environmental monitoring. *Trends in Ecology and Evolution*, 14(6), pp.224-228.
- Bongers, T., De Goede, R.G., Korthals, G.W. and Yeates, G.W., 1995. Proposed changes of cp classification for nematodes. *Russian Journal of Nematology*, 3, pp.61-62.
- Bontje, D., Kooi, B.W. and Van Hattum, B., 2011. Sublethal toxic effects in a generic aquatic ecosystem. *Ecotoxicology and Environmental Safety*, 74(4), pp.929-939.
- Boström, S., 1997. *Chiloplectus masleni* sp. nov. and variability in populations of *Plectus acuminatus* Bastian 1865 (Nematoda: Plectidae) from the nunatak Basen, Vestfjella, Dronning Maud Land, East Antarctica. *Polar Biology*, 17(1), pp.74-80.
- Boyer, S. and Wratten, S.D., 2010. The potential of earthworms to restore ecosystem services after opencast mining—A review. *Basic and Applied Ecology*, 11(3), pp.196-203.
- Bradshaw, A. D. 1987. The reclamation of derelict land and the ecology of ecosystems. In W. R. Jordan, M. E. Gilpin, and J. D. Aber, editors. Restoration ecology: a synthetic approach to ecological research. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, England, pp.53-74.
- Brallier, S., Harrison, R.B., Henry, C.L. and Dongsen, X., 1996. Liming effects on availability of Cd, Cu, Ni and Zn in a soil amended with sewage sludge 16 years previously. *Water, Air, and Soil Pollution*, 86(1-4), pp.195-206.
- Brändli, R.C., Hartnik, T., Henriksen, T. and Cornelissen, G., 2008. Sorption of native polyaromatic hydrocarbons (PAH) to black carbon and amended activated carbon in soil. *Chemosphere*, 73(11), pp.1805-1810.
- Brinke, M., Heininger, P. and Traunspurger, W., 2013. Effects of a bioassay-derived ivermectin lowest observed effect concentration on life-cycle traits of the nematode *Caenorhabditis elegans*. *Ecotoxicology*, 22(1), pp.148-155.
- Brussaard, L., 1997. Biodiversity and ecosystem functioning in soil. *Ambio*, pp.563-570.
- Brussaard, L., 1998. Soil fauna, guilds, functional groups and ecosystem processes. *Applied Soil Ecology*, 9(1-3), pp.123-135.
- Brzeski, M.W., 1998. Nematodes of Tylenchina in Poland and temperate Europe. Muzeum i Instytut Zoologii Polska Akademia Nauk, Warszawa.
- Bugnoson, E., 2001. Country case study on artisanal and small-scale mining: Philippines. *Mining, Minerals and Sustainable Development*, 83, p.3.
- Burton, D.T., Turley, S.D., Fisher, D.J., Green, D.J. and Shedd, T.R., 2006. Bioaccumulation of total mercury and monomethylmercury in the earthworm *Eisenia fetida*. *Water, Air, and Soil Pollution*, 170(1-4), pp.37-54.
- Cadiz, N.M., Aggangan, N.S., Pampolina, N.M. and Raymundo, A.K., 2006. Analysis of heavy metal uptake of some potential plants for phytoremediation in an abandoned mine area. In 2006 FORESPI Symposium: Forest Landscape Restoration and Rehabilitation, College, Laguna (Philippines), 30 Nov 2006.
- Cairns Jr, J. and Pratt, J.R., 1993. Trends in ecotoxicology. *Science of the Total Environment*, 134, pp.7-22.
- Campos-Herrera, R., El-Borai, F. E., Martín, J. A. R. and Duncan, L. W., 2016. Entomopathogenic nematode food web assemblages in Florida natural areas. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry*, 93, pp.105-114.

- Castillo, E., Cortes-Maramba, N.P., Reyes, J.P., Makalinao, I., Dioquino, C., Francisco-Rivera, A.T. and Timbang, R., 2003, May. Health and environmental assessment of the impact of mine tailings spillage in the Philippines. In *Journal de Physique IV (Proceedings)* (Vol. 107, pp. 275-279). EDP sciences.
- Census of Population, 2015. "Region IX (Zamboanga Peninsula)". *Total Population by Province, City, Municipality and Barangay*. PSA. Retrieved 20 June 2016.
- Chang, S.C. and Jackson, M.L., 1957. Fractionation of soil phosphorus. *Soil Science* 84, pp.133-144.
- Chapman, P.M., 1990. The sediment quality triad approach to determining pollution-induced degradation. *Science of the Total Environment*, 97, pp.815-825.
- Chazdon, R.L., 2008. Beyond deforestation: restoring forests and ecosystem services on degraded lands. *Science*, 320(5882), pp.1458-1460.
- Chen, G., Qin, J., Shi, D., Zhang, Y. and Ji, W., 2009. Diversity of soil nematodes in areas polluted with heavy metals and polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons (PAHs) in Lanzhou, China. *Environmental Management* 44, pp.163-172.
- Chew, I., Obbard, J.P. and Stanforth, R.R., 2001. Microbial cellulose decomposition in soils from a rifle range contaminated with heavy metals. *Environmental Pollution*, 111(3), pp.367-375.
- Coleman, D.C., Crossley, D.A., Hendrix, P.F., 2004. *Fundamentals of Soil Ecology*, 2nd Ed. Elsevier Academic Press, Amsterdam–Boston.
- Cortes-Maramba, N., Reyes, J.P., Francisco-Rivera, A.T., Akagi, H., Sunio, R. and Panganiban, L.C., 2006. Health and environmental assessment of mercury exposure in a gold mining community in Western Mindanao, Philippines. *Journal of Environmental Management* 81, pp.126-134.
- Coull, B.C., 1999. Role of meiofauna in estuarine soft-bottom habitats. *Austral Ecology*, 24(4), pp.327-343.
- Crespo-López, M.E., Macêdo, G.L., Pereira, S.I., Arrifano, G.P., Picanço-Diniz, D.L., do Nascimento, J.L.M. and Herculano, A.M., 2009. Mercury and human genotoxicity: critical considerations and possible molecular mechanisms. *Pharmacological Research*, 60(4), pp.212-220.
- Dahmani-Muller, H., Van Oort, F., Gelie, B. and Balabane, M., 2000. Strategies of heavy metal uptake by three plant species growing near a metal smelter. *Environmental pollution*, 109(2), pp.231-238.
- Dang, Z., Liu, C. and Haigh, M.J., 2002. Mobility of heavy metals associated with the natural weathering of coal mine spoils. *Environmental Pollution*, 118(3), pp.419-426.
- David, C.P.C., 2003. Establishing the impact of acid mine drainage through metal bioaccumulation and taxa richness of benthic insects in a tropical Asian stream (The Philippines). *Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry*, 22(12), pp.2952-2959.
- Davies, K.G. and Curtis, R.H., 2011. Cuticle surface coat of plant-parasitic nematodes. *Annual Review of Phytopathology*, 49, pp.135-156.
- Davies, R., Hodgkinson, R., Younger, A. and Chapman, R., 1995. Nitrogen loss from a soil restored after surface mining. *Journal of Environmental Quality*, 24(6), pp.1215-1222.

- de Goede, R.G. and Bongers, T., 1994. Nematode community structure in relation to soil and vegetation characteristics. *Applied Soil Ecology*, 1(1), pp.29-44.
- De Mesel, I., Derycke, S., Swings, J., Vincx, M. and Moens, T., 2003. Influence of bacterivorous nematodes on the decomposition of cordgrass. *Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology*, 296(2), pp.227-242.
- De Mesel, I., Derycke, S., Moens, T., Van der Gucht, K., Vincx, M. and Swings, J., 2004. Top-down impact of bacterivorous nematodes on the bacterial community structure: a microcosm study. *Environmental Microbiology*, 6(7), pp.733-744.
- De Mesel, I., Derycke, S., Swings, J., Vincx, M. and Moens, T., 2006. Role of nematodes in decomposition processes: Does within-trophic group diversity matter?. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 321, pp.157-166.
- Derycke, S., Backeljau, T. and Moens, T., 2013. Dispersal and gene flow in free-living marine nematodes. *Frontiers in Zoology*, 10(1), p.1.
- Derycke, S., De Meester, N., Rigaux, A., Creer, S., Bik, H., Thomas, W.K. and Moens, T., 2016. Coexisting cryptic species of the *Litoditis marina* complex (Nematoda) show differential resource use and have distinct microbiomes with high intraspecific variability. *Molecular Ecology*, 25(9), pp.2093-2110.
- de Goede, R.G. and Bongers, T., 1994. Nematode community structure in relation to soil and vegetation characteristics. *Applied Soil Ecology*, 1(1), pp.29-44.
- de Goede, R.G. and Dekker, H.H., 1993. Effects of liming and fertilization on nematode communities in coniferous forest soils. *Pedobiologia* 37, pp.193-209.
- de Mora, A.P., Ortega-Calvo, J.J., Cabrera, F. and Madejón, E., 2005. Changes in enzyme activities and microbial biomass after “in situ” remediation of a heavy metal-contaminated soil. *Applied Soil Ecology*, 28(2), pp.125-137.
- Dietz, R., Riget, F. and Born, E. W., 2000. An assessment of selenium to mercury in Greenland marine animals. *Science of the Total Environment*, 245(1), pp.15-24.
- Donkor, A.K., Nartey, V.K., Bonzongo, J.C. and Adotey, D.K., 2006. Artisanal mining of gold with mercury in Ghana. *West African Journal of Applied Ecology*, 9(1).
- dos Santos, G.A., Derycke, S., Genevois, V.G., Coelho, L.C., Correia, M.T. and Moens, T., 2009. Interactions among bacterial-feeding nematode species at different levels of food availability. *Marine Biology*, 156(4), pp.629-640.
- Dudka, S. and Adriano, D.C., 1997. Environmental impacts of metal ore mining and processing: a review. *Journal of Environmental Quality*, 26(3), pp.590-602.
- Dufault, R., Schnoll, R., Lukiw, W.J., LeBlanc, B., Cornett, C., Patrick, L., Wallinga, D., Gilbert, S.G. and Crider, R., 2009. Mercury exposure, nutritional deficiencies and metabolic disruptions may affect learning in children. *Behavioral and Brain Functions*, 5(1), p.44.
- Duponnois, R., Founoune, H., Lesueur, D., Thioulouse, J. and Neyra, M., 2000. Ectomycorrhization of six *Acacia auriculiformis* provenances from Australia, Papua New Guinea and Senegal in glasshouse conditions: effect on the plant growth and on the multiplication of plant parasitic nematodes. *Australian Journal of Experimental Agriculture*, 40(3), pp.443-450.

- Durán, A.P., Rauch, J. and Gaston, K.J., 2013. Global spatial coincidence between protected areas and metal mining activities. *Biological Conservation*, 160, pp.272-278.
- Ekschmitt, K., Bakonyi, G., Bongers, M., Bongers, T., Boström, S., Dogan, H., Harrison, A., Nagy, P., O'Donnell, A.G., Papatheodorou, E.M. and Sohlenius, B., 2001. Nematode community structure as indicator of soil functioning in European grassland soils. *European Journal of Soil Biology*, 37(4), pp.263-268.
- Ettema, C.H., Lowrance, R. and Coleman, D.C., 1999. Riparian soil response to surface nitrogen input: temporal changes in denitrification, labile and microbial C and N pools, and bacterial and fungal respiration. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry*, 31(12), pp.1609-1624.
- Essink, K. and Romeyn, K., 1994. Estuarine nematodes as indicators of organic pollution; an example from the Ems estuary (The Netherlands). *Netherland Journal of Aquatic Ecology*, 28(2), pp.213-219.
- Faupel, M. and Traunspurger, W., 2012. Secondary production of a zoobenthic community under metal stress. *Water Research*, 46(10), pp.3345-3352.
- Fellet, G., Marchiol, L., Delle Vedove, G. and Peressotti, A., 2011. Application of biochar on mine tailings: effects and perspectives for land reclamation. *Chemosphere*, 83(9), pp.1262-1267.
- Fernández-Caliani, J.C., Barba-Brioso, C., González, I. and Galán, E., 2009. Heavy metal pollution in soils around the abandoned mine sites of the Iberian Pyrite Belt (Southwest Spain). *Water, Air, and Soil Pollution*, 200(1-4), pp.211-226.
- Ferris, H. and Matute, M.M., 2003. Structural and functional succession in the nematode fauna of a soil food web. *Applied Soil Ecology*, 23(2), pp.93-110.
- Ferris, H., Venette, R.C., Van Der Meulen, H.R. and Lau, S.S., 1998. Nitrogen mineralization by bacterial-feeding nematodes: verification and measurement. *Plant and Soil*, 203(2), pp.159-171.
- Ferris, H., Bongers, T. and De Goede, R. G. M., 2001. A framework for soil food web diagnostics: extension of the nematode faunal analysis concept. *Applied Soil Ecology*, 18(1), pp.13-29.
- Findlay, S. and Tenore, K.R., 1982. Effect of a free-living marine nematode (*Diplolaimella chitwoodi*) on detrital carbon mineralization. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, pp.161-166.
- Fiscus, D.A. and Neher, D.A., 2002. Distinguishing sensitivity of free-living soil nematode genera to physical and chemical disturbances. *Ecological Applications*, 12(2), pp.565-575.
- Fleege, J.W., Carman, K.R. and Nisbet, R.M., 2003. Indirect effects of contaminants in aquatic ecosystems. *Science of the Total Environment*, 317(1-3), pp.207-233.
- Fonseca, G. and Gallucci, F., 2016. The need of hypothesis-driven designs and conceptual models in impact assessment studies: An example from the free-living marine nematodes. *Ecological Indicators* 71, pp.79-86.
- Franzen, J., Menzel, R., Höss, S., Claus, E. and Steinberg, C.E., 2012. Organic carbon source in formulated sediments influences life traits and gene expression of *Caenorhabditis elegans*. *Ecotoxicology*, 21(2), pp.557-568.
- Freckman, D.W., 1988. Bacterivorous nematodes and organic-matter decomposition. *Agriculture, Ecosystems and Environment*, 24(1-3), pp.195-217.

- Freckman, D.W. and Ettema, C.H., 1993. Assessing nematode communities in agroecosystems of varying human intervention. *Agriculture, Ecosystems and Environment*, 45(3-4), pp.239-261.
- Gall, J.E., Boyd, R.S. and Rajakaruna, N., 2015. Transfer of heavy metals through terrestrial food webs: a review. *Environmental Monitoring and Assessment*, 187(4), pp.1-21.
- Gallucci, F., Moens, T., Vanreusel, A. and Fonseca, G., 2008. Active colonisation of disturbed sediments by deep-sea nematodes: evidence for the patch mosaic model. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 367, pp.173-183.
- Gaudes, A., Muñoz, I. and Moens, T., 2013. Bottom-up effects on freshwater bacterivorous nematode populations: a microcosm approach. *Hydrobiologia*, 707(1), pp.159-172.
- Gaur, A. and Adholeya, A., 2004. Prospects of arbuscular mycorrhizal fungi in phytoremediation of heavy metal contaminated soils. *Current Science*, pp.528-534.
- Georgieva, S.S., McGrath, S.P., Hooper, D.J. and Chambers, B.S., 2002. Nematode communities under stress: the long-term effects of heavy metals in soil treated with sewage sludge. *Applied Soil Ecology*, 20(1), pp.27-42.
- Getaneh, W. and Alemayehu, T., 2006. Metal contamination of the environment by placer and primary gold mining in the Adola region of southern Ethiopia. *Environmental Geology* 50, pp.339-352.
- Ghose, M.K., 1989. Pollution due to air borne dust particles in coal mining, its monitoring and abatement measures. *Minetech*, 10(1), pp.91-95.
- Gingold, R., Moens, T. and Rocha-Olivares, A., 2013. Assessing the response of nematode communities to climate change-driven warming: a microcosm experiment. *PLoS One*, 8(6), p.e66653.
- Glazer, I., 2002. Survival Biology. In: Entomopathogenic nematology, Gaugler, R. (Ed.). CABI Publishing. Wallingford, Oxon, UK. pp.169-182.
- Gong, Z., Alef, K., Wilke, B.M. and Li, P., 2007. Activated carbon adsorption of PAHs from vegetable oil used in soil remediation. *Journal of Hazardous Materials*, 143(1-2), pp.372-378.
- Goodland, R.J. and Wicks, C., 2008. Philippines: mining or food?. Working Group on Mining in the Philippines.
- Göthberg, A. and Greger, M., 2006. Formation of methyl mercury in an aquatic macrophyte. *Chemosphere*, 65(11), pp.2096-2105.
- Greenslade, P. and Majer, J.D., 1993. Recolonization by Collembola of rehabilitated bauxite mines in Western Australia. *Austral Ecology*, 18(4), pp.385-394.
- Griffiths, B.S., 1989. The role of bacterial feeding nematodes and protozoa in rhizosphere nutrient cycling. *Aspects of Applied Biology*, 22, pp.141-45.
- Griffiths, B.S., Boag, B., Neilson, R. and Palmer, L., 1990. The use of colloidal silica to extract nematodes from small samples of soil or sediment. *Nematologica*, 36(1), pp.465-473.
- Groombridge, B. and Jenkins, M.D., 2000. Global biodiversity: Earth's living resources in the 21st century. World Conservation Press, Cambridge, U.K.

- Groninger, J., Skousen, J., Angel, P., Barton, C., Burger, J. and Zipper, C., 2007. Mine reclamation practices to enhance forest development through natural succession. *Forest Reclamation Advisory*, 5, pp.1-5.
- Gutiérrez, C., Fernández, C., Escuer, M., Campos-Herrera, R., Rodríguez, M. E. B., Carbonell, G. and Martín, J. A. R., 2016. Effect of soil properties, heavy metals and emerging contaminants in the soil nematodes diversity. *Environmental Pollution*, 213, pp.184-194.
- Gwyther, D., Batterham, G.J., Waworuntu, J., Gultom, T.H. and Prayogo, W., 2009. Recolonisation of mine tailing by meiofauna in mesocosm and microcosm experiments. *Marine Pollution Bulletin*, 58(6), pp.841-850.
- Gyedu-Ababio, T.K. and Baird, D., 2006. Response of meiofauna and nematode communities to increased levels of contaminants in a laboratory microcosm experiment. *Ecotoxicology and Environmental Safety*, 63(3), pp.443-450.
- Hall, L.W. and Anderson, R.D., 1995. The influence of salinity on the toxicity of various classes of chemicals to aquatic biota. *Critical Reviews in Toxicology*, 25(4), pp.281-346.
- Háněl, L., 2001. Succession of soil nematodes in pine forests on coal-mining sands near Cottbus, Germany. *Applied Soil Ecology*, 16(1), pp.23-34.
- Háněl, L., 2008. Nematode assemblages indicate soil restoration on colliery spoils afforested by planting different tree species and by natural succession. *Applied Soil Ecology*, 40(1), pp.86-99.
- Harada, H., Kurauchi, M., Hayashi, R. and Eki, T., 2007. Shortened lifespan of nematode *Caenorhabditis elegans* after prolonged exposure to heavy metals and detergents. *Ecotoxicology and Environmental Safety*, 66(3), pp.378-383.
- Harris-Hellal, J., Vallaes, T., Garnier-Zarli, E. and Bousserhine, N., 2009. Effects of mercury on soil microbial communities in tropical soils of French Guyana. *Applied Soil Ecology*, 41(1), pp. 59-68.
- Harris, J.A., Birch, P. and Short, K.C., 1993. The impact of storage of soils during opencast mining on the microbial community: a strategist theory interpretation. *Restoration Ecology*, 1(2), pp.88-100.
- Heckmann, L.H., Baas, J. and Jager, T., 2010. Time is of the essence. *Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry*, 29(6), pp.1396-1398.
- Heikens, A., Peijnenburg, W.J.G.M. and Hendriks, A.J., 2001. Bioaccumulation of heavy metals in terrestrial invertebrates. *Environmental Pollution*, 113(3), pp.385-393.
- Heininger, P., Höss, S., Claus, E., Pelzer, J. and Traunspurger, W., 2007. Nematode communities in contaminated river sediments. *Environmental Pollution* 146, pp.64-76.
- Heip, C., Vincx, M. and Vranken, G., 1985. *The ecology of marine nematodes*. Aberdeen University Press.
- Heip, C.H., Herman, P.M. and Soetaert, K., 1998. Indices of diversity and evenness. *Oceanis*, 24(4), pp.61-88.
- Hermi, M., Mahmoudi, E., Beyrem, H., Aïssa, P. and Essid, N., 2009. Responses of a free-living marine nematode community to mercury contamination: results from microcosm experiments. *Archives of Environmental Contamination and Toxicology*, 56(3), pp.426-433.

- Hernández-Allica, J., Garbisu, C., Barrutia, O. and Becerril, J.M., 2007. EDTA-induced heavy metal accumulation and phytotoxicity in cardoon plants. *Environmental and Experimental Botany*, 60(1), pp.26-32.
- Hewitt, J., Thrush, S., Lohrer, A. and Townsend, M., 2010. A latent threat to biodiversity: consequences of small-scale heterogeneity loss. *Biodiversity and Conservation*, 19(5), pp.1315-1323.
- Hilson, G., 2002. The future of small-scale mining: environmental and socioeconomic perspectives. *Futures*, 34(9-10), pp.863-872.
- Hilson, G., 2009. Small-scale mining, poverty and economic development in sub-Saharan Africa: An overview. *Resources Policy*, 34(1-2), pp.1-5.
- Hinton, J.J., Veiga, M.M. and Veiga, A.T.C., 2003. Clean artisanal gold mining: a utopian approach? *Journal of Cleaner Production*, 11(2), pp.99-115.
- Hiraki, M., 1994. Populations of Cd-tolerant microorganisms in soils polluted with heavy metals. *Soil Science and Plant Nutrition*, 40(3), pp.515-524.
- Holterman, M., Rybarczyk, K., Van den Elsen, S., Van Megen, H., Mooyman, P., Santiago, R.P., Bongers, T., Bakker, J. and Helder, J., 2008. A ribosomal DNA-based framework for the detection and quantification of stress-sensitive nematode families in terrestrial habitats. *Molecular Ecology Resources*, 8(1), pp.23-34.
- Hooley, R., 2005. American economic policy in the Philippines, 1902–1940: exploring a dark age in colonial statistics. *Journal of Asian Economics*, 16(3), pp.464-488.
- Horst, R.K., 2013. Field manual of diseases on grasses and native plants. Springer.
- Höss, S. and Williams, P.L., 2009. Ecotoxicity testing with nematodes. *Nematodes as Environmental Indicators*, pp.208-224.
- Höss, S., Schlottmann, K. and Traunspurger, W., 2011. Toxicity of ingested cadmium to the nematode *Caenorhabditis elegans*. *Environmental Science and Technology*, 45(23), pp.10219-10225.
- Höss, S., Traunspurger, W., Zullini, A., 2006. Freshwater nematodes in environmental science. In: Eyualet-Abebe, Traunspurger, W., Andrassy, I. (Eds.), *Freshwater Nematodes e Ecology and Taxonomy*. CABI Publishing, pp.144-162
- Howell, R. and Smith, L., 1983. Binding of Heavy Metals By the Marine Nematode Enoplus Brevis Bastian, 1865. *Nematologica*, 29(1), pp.39-48.
- Ingham, R.E., Trofymow, J.A., Ingham, E.R. and Coleman, D.C., 1985. Interactions of bacteria, fungi, and their nematode grazers: effects on nutrient cycling and plant growth. *Ecological Monographs*, 55(1), pp.119-140.
- Ingle, B.S., Goltekar, R., Gonsalves, S. and Ansari, Z.A., 2005. Recovery of deep-sea meiofauna after artificial disturbance in the Central Indian Basin. *Marine Georesources and Geotechnology*, 23(4), pp.253-266.
- ISO: Water quality – Determination of the toxic effect of sediment and soil samples on growth, fertility and reproduction of *Caenorhabditis elegans* (Nematoda). ISO/DIS 10872. 2008, International Organization for Standardization, Geneva, Switzerland
- Israel, D.C. and Asiro, J.P.S., 2002. Mercury pollution due to small-scale gold mining in the Philippines: an economic analysis (No. RPS 2002-02). Makati City: Philippine Institute for Dev. Procedures for soil analysis.

- ISRIC, Procedures for soil analysis 1995, Technical Paper 9, International Soil Reference and Information Centre, FAO-UN, pp.9.1-9.13.
- Jackson, M.L., 1958. Soil chemical analysis. Prentice-Hall, Inc.; Englewood Cliffs, USA.
- Järup, L., 2003. Hazards of heavy metal contamination. *British Medical Bulletin*, 68(1), pp.167-182.
- Jimenez Jr, F.A., Yumul Jr, G.P., Maglambayan, V.B. and Tamayo Jr, R.A., 2002. Shallow to near-surface, vein-type epithermal gold mineralization at Lalab in the Sibutad gold deposit, Zamboanga del Norte, Mindanao, Philippines. *Journal of Asian Earth Sciences*, 21(2), pp.119-133.
- Johnson, D.B., 2003. Chemical and microbiological characteristics of mineral spoils and drainage waters at abandoned coal and metal mines. *Water, Air and Soil Pollution*, 3(1), pp.47-66.
- Johnson, D.B. and Hallberg, K.B., 2005. Acid mine drainage remediation options: a review. *Science of the Total Environment* 338, pp.3-14.
- Jomova, K. and Valko, M., 2011. Advances in metal-induced oxidative stress and human disease. *Toxicology*, 283(2-3), pp.65-87.
- Kammenga, J.E. and Riksen, J.A., 1996. Comparing differences in species sensitivity to toxicants: Phenotypic plasticity versus concentration-response relationships. *Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry*, 15(9), pp.1649-1653.
- Kammenga, J.E., Van Gestel, C.A.M. and Bakker, J., 1994. Patterns of sensitivity to cadmium and pentachlorophenol among nematode species from different taxonomic and ecological groups. *Archives of Environmental Contamination and Toxicology*, 27(1), pp.88-94.
- Kammenga, J.E., Van Koert, P.H., Riksen, J.A., Korthals, G.W. and Bakker, J., 1996. A toxicity test in artificial soil based on the life-history strategy of the nematode *Plectus acuminatus*. *Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry*, 15(5), pp.722-727.
- Karami, N., Clemente, R., Moreno-Jiménez, E., Lepp, N.W. and Beesley, L., 2011. Efficiency of green waste compost and biochar soil amendments for reducing lead and copper mobility and uptake to ryegrass. *Journal of Hazardous Materials*, 191(1-3), pp.41-48.
- Kidd, K.A.R.E.N., Clayden, M. and Jardine, T., 2012. Bioaccumulation and biomagnification of mercury through food webs. *Environmental chemistry and toxicology of mercury*. Wiley, Hoboken, pp.455-499.
- Kim, J., Koo, S., Kim, J.Y., Lee, E.H., Lee, S.D., Ko, K.S., Ko, D.C. and Cho, K.S., 2009. Influence of acid mine drainage on microbial communities in stream and groundwater samples at Guryong Mine, South Korea. *Environmental Geology* 58, pp.1567-1574.
- Kitula, A.G.N., 2006. The environmental and socio-economic impacts of mining on local livelihoods in Tanzania: A case study of Geita District. *Journal of Cleaner Production*, 14(3-4), pp.405-414.
- Kjeldahl, J., 1883. A new method for the determination of nitrogen in organic matter. *Zeitschrift für Analytische Chemie Fresenius* 22, 366-382.
- Koch, J.M., 2007. Restoring a jarrah forest understorey vegetation after bauxite mining in Western Australia. *Restoration Ecology*, 15, S26-239.

- Kong, W.D., Zhu, Y.G., Fu, B.J., Marschner, P. and He, J.Z., 2006. The veterinary antibiotic oxytetracycline and Cu influence functional diversity of the soil microbial community. *Environmental Pollution*, 143(1), pp.129-137.
- Korthals, G.W., Alexiev, A.D., Lexmond, T.M., Kammenga, J.E. and Bongers, T., 1996b. Long-term effects of copper and pH on the nematode community in an agroecosystem. *Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry* 15, pp.979-985.
- Korthals, G.W., De Goede, R.G.M., Kammenga, J.E. and Bongers, T., 1996a. The maturity index as an instrument for risk assessment of soil pollution. In Bioindicator systems for soil pollution. Kluwer Academic Publishers. pp.85-93.
- Korthals, G.W., Popovici, I., Iliev, I. and Lexmond, T.M., 1998. Influence of perennial ryegrass on a copper and zinc affected terrestrial nematode community. *Applied Soil Ecology*, 10(1-2), pp.73-85.
- Korthals, G.W., Bongers, M., Fokkema, A., Dueck, T.A. and Lexmond, T.M., 2000. Joint toxicity of copper and zinc to a terrestrial nematode community in an acid sandy soil. *Ecotoxicology* 9, pp.219-228.
- Krausmann, F., Gingrich, S., Eisenmenger, N., Erb, K.H., Haberl, H. and Fischer-Kowalski, M., 2009. Growth in global materials use, GDP and population during the 20th century. *Ecological Economics*, 68(10), pp.2696-2705.
- Kuperman, R.G., Checkai, R.T., Simini, M., Phillips, C.T., Speicher, J.A. and Barclift, D.J., 2006. Toxicity benchmarks for antimony, barium, and beryllium determined using reproduction endpoints for *Folsomia candida*, *Eisenia fetida*, and *Enchytraeus crypticus*. *Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry*, 25(3), pp.754-762.
- Lacastesantos, G.F., 2000. The impact of gold mining on Murcielagos Bay (Sibutad, Zamboanga del Norte, Philippines): accumulation of mercury and other heavy metals in some edible marine molluscs. MSc Thesis. RUCA/VUB: Antwerpen, Belgium.
- Lamb, D. and Tomlinson, M., 1994. Forest rehabilitation in the Asia-Pacific region: past lessons and present uncertainties. *Journal of Tropical Forest Science*, pp.157-170.
- Lambshead, P. J. D., 1986. Sub-catastrophic sewage and industrial waste contamination as revealed by marine nematode faunal analysis. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, pp.247-259.
- Lavelle, P., Bignell, D., Lepage, M., Wolters, V., Roger, P., Ineson, P.O.W.H., Heal, O.W. and Dhillon, S., 1997. Soil function in a changing world: the role of invertebrate ecosystem engineers. *European Journal of Soil Biology*, 33, pp.159-193.
- LeBlanc, G.A., 1985. Effects of copper on the competitive interactions of two species of Cladocera. *Environmental Pollution (Series A)*, 37, pp.13-25.
- Lee, C.S., Li, X.D., Zhang, G., Li, J., Ding, A.J. and Wang, T., 2007. Heavy metals and Pb isotopic composition of aerosols in urban and suburban areas of Hong Kong and Guangzhou, South China—evidence of the long-range transport of air contaminants. *Atmospheric Environment*, 41(2), pp.432-447.
- Lee, J.S., Chon, H.T. and Kim, K.W., 2005. Human risk assessment of As, Cd, Cu and Zn in the abandoned metal mine site. *Environmental Geochemistry and Health*, 27(2), pp.185-191.

- Leyval, C., Turnau, K. and Haselwandter, K., 1997. Effect of heavy metal pollution on mycorrhizal colonization and function: physiological, ecological and applied aspects. *Mycorrhiza*, 7(3), pp.139-153.
- Li, F., Neher, D.A., Darby, B.J. and Weicht, T.R., 2005. Observed differences in life history characteristics of nematodes *Aphelenchus* and *Acrobeloides* upon exposure to copper and benzo (a) pyrene. *Ecotoxicology*, 14(4), pp.419-429.
- Li, P., Feng, X.B., Qiu, G.L., Shang, L.H. and Li, Z.G., 2009. Mercury pollution in Asia: a review of the contaminated sites. *Journal of Hazardous Materials*, 168(2-3), pp.591-601.
- Li, Y., Feng, J., Chen, J. and Wu, J., 2007. Original vegetation type affects soil nematode communities. *Applied Soil Ecology*, 35(1), pp.68-78.
- Li, Z., Ma, Z., van der Kuip, T.J., Yuan, Z. and Huang, L., 2014. A review of soil heavy metal pollution from mines in China: pollution and health risk assessment. *Science of the Total Environment*, 468, pp.843-853.
- Lillebø, A.I., Flindt, M.R., Pardal, M.Â. and Marques, J.C., 1999. The effect of macrofauna, meiofauna and microfauna on the degradation of *Spartina maritima* detritus from a salt marsh area. *Acta Oecologica*, 20(4), pp.249-258.
- Lira, V.F., Santos, G.A.P., Derycke, S., Larrazabal, M.E.L., Fonsêca-Genevois, V.G. and Moens, T., 2011. Effects of barium and cadmium on the population development of the marine nematode *Rhabditis (Pellioiditis) marina*. *Marine Environmental Research*, 72(4), pp.151-159.
- MacDonald, R.S., 2000. The role of zinc in growth and cell proliferation. *The Journal of Nutrition*, 130(5), pp.1500S-1508S.
- Machipisa, L., 2002. Rocky path for women miners. www.moles.org/projectunderground/motherlode/gold/women5.html.
- Mansourian, S., 2005. Overview of forest restoration strategies and terms. In *Forest restoration in landscapes*. Springer, New York, NY, pp.8-13.
- Marais, M. and Buckley, N.H., 1993. Plant-parasitic nematodes in forest soils in the Transvaal and Natal, South Africa. *South African Forestry Journal*, 166(1), pp.9-16.
- Martikainen, E., Haimi, J. and Ahtiainen, J., 1998. Effects of dimethoate and benomyl on soil organisms and soil processes—a microcosm study. *Applied Soil Ecology*, 9(1-3), pp.381-387.
- Martinez, J. G., dos Santos, G., Derycke, S. and Moens, T., 2012. Effects of cadmium on the fitness of, and interactions between, two bacterivorous nematode species. *Applied Soil Ecology*, 56, pp.10-18.
- Martinez, J.G., Torres, M.A., dos Santos, G. and Moens, T., 2018. Influence of small-scale gold mining activities on nematode communities: a case study in Sibutad, southern Philippines. *Ecological Indicators*, 91, pp.712-721.
- McCauley, A., Jones, C. and Jacobsen, J., 2009. Soil pH and organic matter. *Nutrient Management Module*, 8, pp.1-12.
- McClaugherty, C. and Berg, B., 1987. Cellulose, lignin and nitrogen concentrations as rate regulating factors in late stages of forest litter decomposition. *Pedobiologia*.

- McEnroe, N.A. and Helmisaari, H.S., 2001. Decomposition of coniferous forest litter along a heavy metal pollution gradient, south-west Finland. *Environmental Pollution*, 113(1), pp.11-18.
- McMahon, T.A., Halstead, N.T., Johnson, S., Raffel, T.R., Romansic, J.M., Crumrine, P.W. and Rohr, J.R., 2012. Fungicide-induced declines of freshwater biodiversity modify ecosystem functions and services. *Ecology Letters*, 15(7), pp.714-722.
- McNamara, S., Tinh, D.V., Erskine, P.D., Lamb, D., Yates, D. and Brown, S., 2006. Rehabilitating degraded forest land in central Vietnam with mixed native species plantings. *Forest Ecology and Management*, 233(2-3), pp.358-365.
- Mench, M. and Martin, E., 1991. Mobilization of cadmium and other metals from two soils by root exudates of *Zea mays* L., *Nicotiana tabacum* L. and *Nicotiana rustica* L. *Plant and Soil*, 132(2), pp.187-196.
- Miljutin, D.M., Miljutina, M.A., Arbizu, P.M. and Galéron, J., 2011. Deep-sea nematode assemblage has not recovered 26 years after experimental mining of polymetallic nodules (Clarion-Clipperton Fracture Zone, Tropical Eastern Pacific). Deep Sea Research Part I: *Oceanographic Research Papers*, 58(8), pp.885-897.
- Millward, R.N. and Grant, A., 2000. Pollution-induced tolerance to copper of nematode communities in the severely contaminated restronguet creek and adjacent estuaries, Cornwall, United Kingdom. *Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry*, 19(2), pp.454-461.
- Mishra, V.K., Upadhyaya, A.R., Pandey, S.K. and Tripathi, B.D., 2008. Heavy metal pollution induced due to coal mining effluent on surrounding aquatic ecosystem and its management through naturally occurring aquatic macrophytes. *Bioresource Technology*, 99(5), pp.930-936.
- Mirto, S., La Rosa, T., Gambi, C., Danovaro, R. and Mazzola, A., 2002. Nematode community response to fish-farm impact in the western Mediterranean. *Environmental Pollution* 116, pp.203-214.
- Moens, T. and Vincx, M., 1997. Observations on the feeding ecology of estuarine nematodes. *Journal of the Marine Biological Association of the United Kingdom*, 77(1), pp.211-227.
- Moens, T., Verbeeck, L., de Maeyer, A., Swings, J. and Vincx, M., 1999. Selective attraction of marine bacterivorous nematodes to their bacterial food. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, pp.165-178.
- Moens, T., Vafeiadou, A.M., De Geyter, E., Vanormelingen, P., Sabbe, K. and De Troch, M., 2014. Diatom feeding across trophic guilds in tidal flat nematodes, and the importance of diatom cell size. *Journal of Sea Research*, 92, pp.125-133.
- Molintas, J.M., 2004. 'The Philippine indigenous peoples' struggle for land and life: challenging legal texts. *Arizona Journal of International and Comparative Law*, 21, p.269.
- Monteiro, L., Brinke, M., dos Santos, G., Traunspurger, W. and Moens, T., 2014. Effects of heavy metals on free-living nematodes: a multifaceted approach using growth, reproduction and behavioural assays. *European Journal of Soil Biology*, 62, pp.1-7.
- Monteiro, L.C., Van Butsel, J., De Meester, N., Traunspurger, W., Derycke, S. and Moens, T., 2018. Differential heavy-metal sensitivity in two cryptic species of the marine

- nematode *Litoditis marina* as revealed by developmental and behavioural assays. *Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology*, 502, pp.203-210.
- Moreno, M., Vezzulli, L., Marin, V., Laconi, P., Albertelli, G. and Fabiano, M., 2008. The use of meiofauna diversity as an indicator of pollution in harbours. *ICES Journal of Marine Science*, 65(8), pp.1428-1435.
- Müller, A. K., Westergaard, K., Christensen, S. and Sørensen, S. J., 2002. The diversity and function of soil microbial communities exposed to different disturbances. *Microbial Ecology*, 44(1), pp.49-58.
- Mummey, D.L., Stahl, P.D. and Buyer, J.S., 2002a. Soil microbiological properties 20 years after surface mine reclamation: spatial analysis of reclaimed and undisturbed sites. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry*, 34(11), pp.1717-1725.
- Mummey, D.L., Stahl, P.D. and Buyer, J.S., 2002b. Microbial biomarkers as an indicator of ecosystem recovery following surface mine reclamation. *Applied Soil Ecology*, 21(3), pp.251-259.
- Murray, B.G., 1985. Population growth rate as a measure of individual fitness. *Oikos*, pp.509-511.
- Nagy, P., Bakonyi, G., Bongers, T., Kadar, I., Fabian, M. and Kiss, I., 2004. Effects of microelements on soil nematode assemblages seven years after contaminating an agricultural field. *Science of the Total Environment*, 320(2-3), pp.131-143.
- Nahmani, J. and Lavelle, P., 2002. Effects of heavy metal pollution on soil macrofauna in a grassland of Northern France. *European Journal of Soil Biology*, 38(3-4), pp.297-300.
- Navas, A., Flores-Romero, P., Sánchez-Moreno, S., Camargo, J.A. and McGawley, E.C., 2010. Effects of heavy metal soil pollution on nematode communities after the Aznalcóllar mining spill. *Nematropica*, 40(1), pp.13-30.
- Neher, D.A., 1999. Nematode communities in organically and conventionally managed agricultural soils. *Journal of Nematology* 31 (2), pp.142-154.
- Neher, D.A., 2001. Role of nematodes in soil health and their use as indicators. *Journal of Nematology*, 33(4), p.161.
- Neher, D.A., Wu, J., Barbercheck, M.E. and Anas, O., 2005. Ecosystem type affects interpretation of soil nematode community measures. *Applied Soil Ecology*, 30(1), pp.47-64.
- Nelson, J.L., Boawn, L.C. and Viets Jr, F.G., 1959. Method for assessing zinc status of soils using acid-extractable zinc and "titrable alkalinity" values. *Soil Science* 88, pp.275-283.
- Nielsen, M.N., Winding, A., 2002. Microorganisms as Indicators of Soil Health. National Environmental Research Institute, Aarhus, Denmark, 84 pp. (Technical Report 388).
- Norman, M.A., Koch, J.M., Grant, C.D., Morald, T.K. and Ward, S.C., 2006. Vegetation succession after bauxite mining in Western Australia. *Restoration Ecology*, 14(2), pp.278-288.
- Nriagu, J.O. and Pacyna, J.M., 1988. Quantitative assessment of worldwide contamination of air, water and soils by trace metals. *Nature*, 333(6169), pp.134-139.
- Nwuche, C.O. and Ugoji, E.O., 2008. Effects of heavy metal pollution on the soil microbial activity. *International Journal of Environmental Science and Technology*, 5(3), pp.409-414.

- Odumo, B., Carbonell, G., Angeyo, H., Patel, J., Torrijos, M. and Rodríguez Martín, J., 2014. Impact of gold mining associated with mercury contamination in soil, biota sediments and tailings in Kenya. *Environmental Science Pollution Research*, pp.1–10.
- OECD, 1992. OECD Test Guidelines for Chemicals No. 203. OECD, 1995. OECD Test Guidelines for Chemicals No. 107.
- OECD, 1998. OECD guidelines for the testing of chemicals. Section 2: Effects on Biotic Systems Test No. 212: Fish, Short-term Toxicity Test on Embryo and Sac-Fry Stages. Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development, Paris, France.
- Ogola, J.S., Mitullah, W.V. and Omulo, M.A., 2002. Impact of gold mining on the environment and human health: a case study in the Migori gold belt, Kenya. *Environmental Geochemistry and Health*, 24(2), pp.141-157.
- Okada, H., Tsukiboshi, T. and Kadota, I., 2002. Mycetophagy in *Filenchus misellus* (Andrássy, 1958) Lownsbery and Lownsbery, 1985 (Nematoda: Tylenchidae), with notes on its morphology. *Nematology*, 4(7), pp.795-801.
- Okada, H., Harada, H. and Kadota, I., 2005. Fungal-feeding habits of six nematode isolates in the genus *Filenchus*. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry*, 37(6), pp.1113-1120.
- Oostenbrink, M., 1960. Estimating nematode populations by some selected methods. In: Sasser, J.N., Jenkins, W.R. (Eds.), *Nematology – Fundamentals and Recent Advances with Emphasis on Plant Parasitic and Soil Forms*. Univ. of N.C. Press, Chapel Hill, pp.85–201.
- Park, B.-Y., Lee, J.-K., Ro, H.-M. and Kim, Y.H., 2011. Effects of heavy metal contamination from an abandoned mine on nematode community structure as an indicator of soil ecosystem health. *Applied Soil Ecology* 51, pp.17-24.
- Parker, J.D., Duffy, J.E. and Orth, R.J., 2001. Plant species diversity and composition: experimental effects on marine epifaunal assemblages. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 224, pp.55-67.
- Pavao-Zuckerman, M.A. and Coleman, D.C., 2007. Urbanization alters the functional composition, but not taxonomic diversity, of the soil nematode community. *Applied Soil Ecology*, 35(2), pp.329-339.
- Pianka, E.R., 1970. On r-and K-selection. *The American Naturalist*, 104(940), pp.592-597.
- Pen-Mouratov, S., Hu, C., Hindin, E. and Steinberger, Y., 2011. Soil microbial activity and a free-living nematode community in the playa and in the sandy biological crust of the Negev Desert. *Biology and Fertility of Soils*, 47(4), pp.363-375.
- Pen-Mouratov, S., Rakhimbaev, M., Barness, G. and Steinberger, Y., 2004. Spatial and temporal dynamics of nematode populations under *Zygophyllum dumosum* in arid environments. *European Journal of Soil Biology*, 40(1), pp.31-46.
- Pen-Mouratov, S., Shukurov, N. and Steinberger, Y., 2008. Influence of industrial heavy metal pollution on soil free-living nematode population. *Environmental Pollution* 152, pp.172-183.
- Pen-Mouratov, S., Shukurov, N. and Steinberger, Y., 2010. Soil free-living nematodes as indicators of both industrial pollution and livestock activity in Central Asia. *Ecological Indicators* 10, pp.955-967.

- Peredney, C.L. and Williams, P.L., 2000. Utility of *Caenorhabditis elegans* for assessing heavy metal contamination in artificial soil. *Archives of Environmental Contamination and Toxicology*, 39(1), pp.113-118.
- Perez, E., Appel, P.W.U. and Koester-Rasmussen, R., 2007. Training of small scale miners and their families in safe handling of mercury during extraction of gold in the Philippines: Improving access to social services: Health services and income opportunities for small scale miners and their families. GEUS, Geological Survey of Denmark and Greenland.
- Pimm, S.L. and Raven, P., 2000. Biodiversity: extinction by numbers. *Nature*, 403(6772), p.843.
- Pinheiro, M.C.N., Macchi, B.M., Vieira, J.L.F., Oikawa, T., Amoras, W.W., Guimarães, G.A., Costa, C.A., Crespo-López, M.E., Herculano, A.M., Silveira, L.C.L. and Do Nascimento, J.L.M., 2008. Mercury exposure and antioxidant defenses in women: a comparative study in the Amazon. *Environmental Research*, 107(1), pp.53-59.
- Plette, A.C., Nederlof, M.M., Temminghoff, E.J. and Van Riemsdijk, W.H., 1999. Bioavailability of heavy metals in terrestrial and aquatic systems: a quantitative approach. *Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry*, 18(9), pp.1882-1890.
- Popovici, I., 1992. Nematodes as indicators of ecosystem disturbance due to pollution. *Studia Universitatis Babes Bolyai Biologia*, 37, pp.15-27.
- Poschenrieder, C. and Coll, J.B., 2003. Phytoremediation: principles and perspectives. *Contributions to Science*, pp.333-344.
- Postma-Blaauw, M.B., de Vries, F.T., De Goede, R.G.M., Bloem, J., Faber, J.H. and Brussaard, L., 2005. Within-trophic group interactions of bacterivorous nematode species and their effects on the bacterial community and nitrogen mineralization. *Oecologia*, 142(3), pp.428-439.
- Prejs, K., 1977. The littoral and profundal benthic nematodes of lakes with different trophy. *Ekologia polska*, 25(1), pp.21-30.
- Prieto-Fernández, A., Acea, M.J. and Carballas, T., 1998. Soil microbial and extractable C and N after wildfire. *Biology and Fertility of Soils*, 27(2), pp.132-142.
- Querubin, C.L. and Yumul, G.P., 2001. Stratigraphic correlation of the Malusok volcanogenic massive sulfide deposits, Southern Mindanao, Philippines. *Resource Geology*, 51(2), pp.135-143.
- Quénéhervé, P. and Chotte, J.L., 1996. Distribution of nematodes in vertisol aggregates under a permanent pasture in Martinique. *Applied Soil Ecology*, 4(3), pp.193-200.
- Radziejewska, T., 2002. Responses of Deep-Sea Meiobenthic Communities to Sediment Disturbance Simulating Effects of Polymetallic Nodule Mining. *International Review of Hydrobiology: A Journal Covering all Aspects of Limnology and Marine Biology*, 87(4), pp.457-477.
- Rajapaksha, R.M.C.P., Tobor-Kaplon, M.A. and Bååth, E., 2004. Metal toxicity affects fungal and bacterial activities in soil differently. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology*, 70(5), pp.2966-2973.

- Ramirez, M., Massolo, S., Frache, R. and Correa, J.A., 2005. Metal speciation and environmental impact on sandy beaches due to El Salvador copper mine, Chile. *Marine Pollution Bulletin*, 50(1), pp.62-72.
- Raskin, I., Smith, R.D. and Salt, D.E., 1997. Phytoremediation of metals: using plants to remove pollutants from the environment. *Current Opinion in Biotechnology*, 8(2), pp.221-226.
- Räty, M. and Huhta, V., 2003. Earthworms and pH affect communities of nematodes and enchytraeids in forest soil. *Biology and Fertility of Soils* 38, pp.52-58.
- Reiss, J., Bridle, J.R., Montoya, J.M. and Woodward, G., 2009. Emerging horizons in biodiversity and ecosystem functioning research. *Trends in Ecology and Evolution*, 24(9), pp.505-514.
- Riba, I., Garcia-Luque, E., Blasco, J. and DelValls, T.A., 2003. Bioavailability of heavy metals bound to estuarine sediments as a function of pH and salinity values. *Chemical Speciation and Bioavailability*, 15(4), pp.101-114.
- Richter, S., 1993. Phoretic association between the dauer juveniles of *Rhabditis stammeri* (Rhabditidae) and life history stages of the burying beetle *Nicrophorus vespilloides* (Coleoptera: Silphidae). *Nematologica*, 39(1), pp.346-355.
- Riemann, F. and Helmke, E., 2002. Symbiotic Relations of Sediment-Agglutinating Nematodes and Bacteria in Detrital Habitats: The Enzyme-Sharing Concept. *Marine Ecology*, 23(2), pp.93-113.
- Rieuwerts, J. S., Thornton, I., Farago, M. E. and Ashmore, M. R., 1998. Factors influencing metal bioavailability in soils: preliminary investigations for the development of a critical loads approach for metals. *Chemical Speciation and Bioavailability*, 10(2), pp.61-75.
- Ritz, K. and Trudgill, D.L., 1999. Utility of nematode community analysis as an integrated measure of the functional state of soils: perspectives and challenges. *Plant and Soil*, 212(1), pp.1-11.
- Rodríguez Martín, J.A., Gutiérrez, C., Escuer, M., García-González, M.T., Campos-Herrera, R., Águila, N., 2014. Effect of mine tailing on the spatial variability of soil nematodes from lead pollution in La Union (Spain). *Science of the Total Environment*, 473, pp.518-529.
- Roh, J.Y., Lee, J. and Choi, J., 2006. Assessment of stress-related gene expression in the heavy metal-exposed nematode *Caenorhabditis elegans*: a potential biomarker for metal-induced toxicity monitoring and environmental risk assessment. *Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry*, 25(11), pp.2946-2956.
- Rohr, J.R., Salice, C.J. and Nisbet, R.M., 2016. The pros and cons of ecological risk assessment based on data from different levels of biological organization. *Critical Reviews in Toxicology*, 46(9), pp.756-784.
- Ros, M., Hernandez, M.T. and García, C., 2003. Soil microbial activity after restoration of a semiarid soil by organic amendments. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry*, 35(3), pp.463-469.
- Rousk, J., Bååth, E., Brookes, P.C., Lauber, C.L., Lozupone, C., Caporaso, J.G., Knight, R. and Fierer, N., 2010. Soil bacterial and fungal communities across a pH gradient in an arable soil. *The ISME Journal*, 4(10), p.1340.

- Rovillos, R.D., Ramo, S.B. and Corpus, C., 2003. Philippines: When the “isles of gold” turn to isles of dissent. Extracting promises: Indigenous peoples, extractive industries, and the World Bank, pp.200-237.
- Ruess, L., 2003. Nematode soil faunal analysis of decomposition pathways in different ecosystems. *Nematology*, 5(2), pp.179-181.
- Ruess, L., Zapata, E.J.G. and Dighton, J., 2000. Food preferences of a fungal-feeding *Aphelenchoides* species. *Nematology*, 2(2), pp.223-230.
- Russell, C.C., 1986. The feeding habits of a species of *Mesodorylaimus*. *Journal of Nematology*, 18, p.641 (Abstr.).
- Šalamún, P., Renčo, M., Miklisová, D. and Hanzelová, V., 2011. Nematode community structure in the vicinity of a metallurgical factory. *Environmental Monitoring and Assessment*, 183(1-4), pp.451-464.
- Šalamún, P., Renčo, M., Kucanová, E., Brázová, T., Papajová, I., Miklisová, D. and Hanzelová, V., 2012. Nematodes as bioindicators of soil degradation due to heavy metals. *Ecotoxicology*, 21(8), pp.2319-2330.
- Šalamún, P., Kucanová, E., Brázová, T., Miklisová, D., Renčo, M. and Hanzelová, V., 2014. Diversity and food web structure of nematode communities under high soil salinity and alkaline pH. *Ecotoxicology* 23, pp.1367-1376.
- Šalamún, P., Brazova, T., Miklisova, D. and Hanzelova, V., 2015. Influence of selected heavy metals (As, Cd, Cr, Cu) on nematode communities in experimental soil microcosm. *Helminthologia*, 52(4), pp.341-347.
- Šalamún, P., Hanzelová, V., Miklisová, D., Šestínová, O., Findoráková, L. and Kováčik, P., 2017. The effects of vegetation cover on soil nematode communities in various biotopes disturbed by industrial emissions. *Science of the Total Environment*, 592, pp.106-114.
- Samoiloff, M.R., 1973. Nematode morphogenesis: pattern of transfer of protein to the cuticle of adult *Panagrellus silusiae* (Cephalobidae). *Nematologica*, 19(1), pp.15-18.
- Sánchez-Moreno, S. and Navas, A., 2007. Nematode diversity and food web condition in heavy metal polluted soils in a river basin in southern Spain. *European Journal of Soil Biology*, 43(3), pp.166-179.
- Sánchez-Moreno, S., Camargo, J. A. and Navas, A., 2006a. Ecotoxicological assessment of the impact of residual heavy metals on soil nematodes in the Guadamar River Basin (Southern Spain). *Environmental Monitoring and Assessment* 116, pp.245-262.
- Sánchez-Moreno, S., Minoshima, H., Ferris, H. and Jackson, L. E., 2006b. Linking soil properties and nematode community composition: effects of soil management on soil food webs. *Nematology*, 8(5), pp.703-715.
- Sandrin, T.R. and Maier, R.M., 2003. Impact of metals on the biodegradation of organic pollutants. *Environmental Health Perspectives*, 111(8), p.1093.
- Schratzberger, M. and Jennings, S., 2002. Impacts of chronic trawling disturbance on meiofaunal communities. *Marine Biology* 141, pp.991-1000.
- Schratzberger, M. and Warwick, R.M., 1998. Effects of physical disturbance on nematode communities in sand and mud: a microcosm experiment. *Marine Biology*, 130(4), pp.643-650.

- Schratzberger, M., Lampadariou, N., Somerfield, P.J., Vandepitte, L. and Berghe, E.V., 2009. The impact of seabed disturbance on nematode communities: linking field and laboratory observations. *Marine Biology*, 156(4), p.709.
- Scullion, J. and Malinowszky, K.M., 1995. Soil factors affecting tree growth on former opencast coal land. *Land Degradation and Development*, 6(4), pp.239-249.
- Shafik, N., 1994. Economic development and environmental quality: an econometric analysis. *Oxford Economic Papers*, 46, pp.757-773.
- Shanker, G., Syversen, T., Aschner, J.L. and Aschner, M., 2005. Modulatory effect of glutathione status and antioxidants on methylmercury-induced free radical formation in primary cultures of cerebral astrocytes. *Molecular Brain Research*, 137(1-2), pp.11-22.
- Shannon, C. E. and Weaver, W., 1949. The mathematical theory of information. Urbana, IL: University of Illinois Press.
- Shao, Y., Zhang, W., Shen, J., Zhou, L., Xia, H., Shu, W., Ferris, H. and Fu, S., 2008. Nematodes as indicators of soil recovery in tailings of a lead/zinc mine. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry*, 40(8), pp.2040-2046.
- Sheoran, A.S., Sheoran, V. and Poonia, P., 2008. Rehabilitation of mine degraded land by metallophytes. *Mining Engineers Journal*, 10(3), pp.11-16.
- Sheoran, V., Sheoran, A.S. and Poonia, P., 2010. Soil reclamation of abandoned mine land by revegetation: a review. *International Journal of Soil, Sediment and Water*, 3(2), p.13.
- Shock, S.S., Bessinger, B.A., Lowney, Y.W. and Clark, J.L., 2007. Assessment of the solubility and bioaccessibility of barium and aluminum in soils affected by mine dust deposition. *Environmental Science and Technology*, 41(13), pp.4813-4820.
- Sieriebriennikov, B., Ferris, H. and de Goede, R.G., 2014. NINJA: An automated calculation system for nematode-based biological monitoring. *European Journal of Soil Biology* 61, pp.90-93.
- Simpson, E.H., 1949. Measurement of diversity. *Nature* 163, pp.688.
- Singh, R., Gautam, N., Mishra, A. and Gupta, R., 2011. Heavy metals and living systems: An overview. *Indian Journal of Pharmacology*, 43(3), p.246.
- Skirrow, R.G., Huston, D.L., Mernagh, T.P., Thorne, J.P., Duffer, H. and Senior, A., 2013. Critical commodities for a high-tech world: Australia's potential to supply global demand. Canberra: Geoscience Australia.
- Smit, C.E., Schouten, A.J., Van den Brink, P.J., Van Esbroek, M.L.P. and Posthuma, L., 2002. Effects of zinc contamination on a natural nematode community in outdoor soil mesocosms. *Archives of Environmental Contamination and Toxicology*, 42(2), pp.205-216.
- Smolander, A., Kurka, A., Kitunen, V. and Mälkönen, E., 1994. Microbial biomass C and N, and respiratory activity in soil of repeatedly limed and N-and P-fertilized Norway spruce stands. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry*, 26(8), pp.957-962.
- Sochová, I., Hofman, J. and Holoubek, I., 2006. Using nematodes in soil ecotoxicology. *Environment International*, 32(3), pp.374-383.
- Sochová, I., Hofman, J. and Holoubek, I., 2007. Effects of seven organic pollutants on soil nematode *Caenorhabditis elegans*. *Environment International*, 33(6), pp.798-804.

- Sohlenius, B., 1973. Growth and reproduction of a nematode *Acrobeloides* sp. cultivated on agar. *Oikos*, pp.64-72.
- Sohlenius, B., 1985. Influence of climatic conditions on nematode coexistence: a laboratory experiment with a coniferous forest soil. *Oikos*, pp.430-438.
- Spann, N., Goedkoop, W. and Traunsperger, W., 2015. Phenanthrene bioaccumulation in the nematode *Caenorhabditis elegans*. *Environmental Science and Technology*, 49(3), pp.1842-1850.
- Sprague, J.B., 1969. Measurement of pollutant toxicity to fish I. Bioassay methods for acute toxicity. *Water Research*, 3(11), pp.793-821.
- Stevenson, F.J., 1976. Stability Constants of Cu²⁺, Pb²⁺, and Cd²⁺ Complexes with Humic Acids 1. *Soil Science Society of America Journal*, 40(5), pp.665-672.
- Teh, T. L., Ab Rahman, N.N.N., Shahadat, M., Wong, Y.S., Syakir, M.I., Omar, A.M., 2016. A comparative study of metal contamination in soil using the borehole method. *Environmental Monitoring and Assessment* 188, pp.1-16.
- Tilman, D., 1996. Biodiversity: population versus ecosystem stability. *Ecology*, 77(2), pp.350-363.
- Tomar, V.V.S., Zhang, X.K., Li, Q., Jiang, Y. and Liang, W.J., 2009. Distribution of soil nematode communities along a section of Shen-Ha Highway. *Helminthologia*, 46(4), p.241.
- Traunsperger, W., Bergtold, M. and Goedkoop, W., 1997. The effects of nematodes on bacterial activity and abundance in a freshwater sediment. *Oecologia*, 112(1), pp.118-122.
- Treonis, A.M., Austin, E.E., Buyer, J.S., Maul, J.E., Spicer, L. and Zasada, I.A., 2010. Effects of organic amendment and tillage on soil microorganisms and microfauna. *Applied Soil Ecology*, 46(1), pp.103-110.
- Trett, M.W., Calvo Urbano, B., Forster, S.J., Hutchinson, J.D., Feil, R.L., Trett, S.P. and Best, J.G., 2000. Terrestrial meiofauna and contaminated land assessment. *Environmental Science and Technology*, 34(8), pp.1594-1602.
- Tyler, G., 1978. Leaching rates of heavy metal ions in forest soil. *Water, Air, and Soil Pollution*, 9(2), pp.137-148.
- Uauy, R., Olivares, M. and Gonzalez, M., 1998. Essentiality of copper in humans. *The American Journal of Clinical Nutrition*, 67(5), pp.952S-959S.
- UNEP: Global Mercury Assessment 2013: Sources, Emissions, Releases and Environmental Transport, UNEP Chemicals Branch, Geneva, 2013
- USEPA. 2001. National primary drinking water standards. Report EPA 816-F-01-007, Washington DC.
- Vafeiadou, A.M., Materatski, P., Adão, H., De Troch, M. and Moens, T., 2014. Resource utilization and trophic position of nematodes and harpacticoid copepods in and adjacent to *Zostera noltii* beds. *Biogeosciences*, 11(14), p.4001.
- Van Driel, W. and Smilde, K.W., 1990. Micronutrients and heavy metals in Dutch agriculture. *Nutrient Cycling in Agroecosystems*, 25(2), pp.115-126.
- van Straaten, P., 2000. Human exposure to mercury due to small scale gold mining in northern Tanzania. *Science of the Total Environment* 259, pp.45-53.

- Vázquez, F.J., Petrikova, V., Villar, M.C. and Carballas, T., 1996. Use of poultry manure and plant cultivation for the reclamation of burnt soils. *Biology and Fertility of Soils*, 22(3), pp.265-271.
- Verschoor, B.C., de Goede, R.G., de Hoop, J.W. and de Vries, F.W., 2001. Seasonal dynamics and vertical distribution of plant-feeding nematode communities in grasslands. *Pedobiologia*, 45(3), pp.213-233.
- Verslycke, T., Vangheluwe, M., Heijerick, D., De Schamphelaere, K., Van Sprang, P. and Janssen, C.R., 2003. The toxicity of metal mixtures to the estuarine mysid *Neomysis integer* (Crustacea: Mysidacea) under changing salinity. *Aquatic Toxicology*, 64(3), pp.307-315.
- Vignati, D.A., Ferrari, B.J. and Dominik, J., 2007. Laboratory-to-field extrapolation in aquatic sciences. *Environmental Science and Technology* 41, pp. 1067-1073.
- Villar, M.C., Petrikova, V., Diaz-Ravina, M. and Carballas, T., 2004. Changes in soil microbial biomass and aggregate stability following burning and soil rehabilitation. *Geoderma*, 122(1), pp.73-82.
- Vitousek, P.M., Walker, L.R., Whiteaker, L.D., Mueller-Dombois, D. and Matson, P.A., 1987. Biological invasion by *Myrica faya* alters ecosystem development in Hawaii. *Science*, 238(4828), pp.802-804.
- Voegelin, A., Barmettler, K. and Kretzschmar, R., 2003. Heavy metal release from contaminated soils. *Journal of Environmental Quality*, 32(3), pp.865-875.
- Vranken, G. and Heip, C., 1986. Toxicity of copper, mercury and lead to a marine nematode. *Marine Pollution Bulletin*, 17(10), pp.453-457.
- Waisberg, M., Joseph, P., Hale, B. and Beyersmann, D., 2003. Molecular and cellular mechanisms of cadmium carcinogenesis. *Toxicology*, 192(2-3), pp.95-117.
- Walkey, A. and Black, I.A., 1934. An examination of the Degtjareff method for determining soil organic matter, and a proposed modification of the chromic acid titration method. *Soil Science* 37, pp.29-38.
- Wang, D. and Xing, X., 2009. Pre-treatment with mild metal exposure suppresses the neurotoxicity on locomotion behavior induced by the subsequent severe metal exposure in *Caenorhabditis elegans*. *Environmental Toxicology and Pharmacology*, 28(3), pp.459-464.
- Wang, J., Zhao, F.J., Meharg, A.A., Raab, A., Feldmann, J. and McGrath, S.P., 2002. Mechanisms of arsenic hyperaccumulation in *Pteris vittata*. Uptake kinetics, interactions with phosphate, and arsenic speciation. *Plant Physiology*, 130(3), pp.1552-1561.
- Wang, K.H., McSorley, R. and Gallaher, R.N., 2003. Effect of *Crotalaria juncea* amendment on nematode communities in soil with different agricultural histories. *Journal of Nematology*, 35(3), p.294.
- Wardle, D.A., 2002. Communities and ecosystems: linking the aboveground and belowground components. Princeton University Press, Princeton, New Jersey, USA.
- Wasilewska, L., 1979. Structure and function of soil nematode communities in natural ecosystems and agrocenoses. *Polish Ecological Studies*, 5, pp.97-145.

- Weber, S. and Traunsperger, W., 2013. Food choice of two bacteria-feeding nematode species dependent on food source, food density and interspecific competition. *Nematology*, 15(3), pp.291-301.
- Whitehead, A.G. and Hemming, J.R., 1965. A comparison of some quantitative methods of extracting small vermiform nematodes from soil. *Annals of Applied Biology* 55, pp.25-38.
- Wilcove, D.S., Rothstein, D., Dubow, J., Phillips, A. and Losos, E., 1998. Quantifying threats to imperiled species in the United States. *BioScience*, 48(8), pp.607-615.
- Williams, P.L. and Dusenbery, D.B., 1990. Aquatic toxicity testing using the nematode, *Caenorhabditis elegans*. *Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry*, 9(10), pp.1285-1290.
- Wu, Q., He, K., Liu, P., Li, Y. and Wang, D., 2011. Association of oxidative stress with the formation of reproductive toxicity from mercury exposure on hermaphrodite nematode *Caenorhabditis elegans*. *Environmental Toxicology and Pharmacology*, 32(2), pp.175-184.
- Xie, Q.E., Yan, X.L., Liao, X.Y. and Li, X., 2009. The arsenic hyperaccumulator fern *Pteris vittata* L. *Environmental Science and Technology*, 43(22), pp.8488-8495.
- Ye, B., Rui, Q., Wu, Q. and Wang, D., 2010. Metallothioneins are required for formation of cross-adaptation response to neurobehavioral toxicity from lead and mercury exposure in nematodes. *PLoS One*, 5(11), p.e14052.
- Yeates, G.W., 1979. Soil nematodes in terrestrial ecosystems. *Journal of Nematology*, 11, pp.213-229.
- Yeates, G. W., 1999. Effects of plants on nematode community structure. *Annual Review of Phytopathology*, 37(1), pp.127-149.
- Yeates, G. W., 2003. Nematodes as soil indicators: functional and biodiversity aspects. *Biology and Fertility of Soils*, 37(4), pp.199-210.
- Yeates, G.W. and Coleman, D.C., 1982. Role of nematodes in decomposition. Nematodes in Soil Ecosystems. University of Texas Press, Austin, pp.55-80.
- Yeates, G.W., Bongers, T., De Goede, R.G.M., Freckman, D.W. and Georgieva, S.S., 1993. Feeding habits in soil nematode families and genera - an outline for soil ecologists. *Journal of Nematology*, 25, pp.315-331.
- Yeates, G.W., Orchard, V.A. and Speir, T.W., 1995. Reduction in faunal populations and decomposition following pasture contamination by a Cu-Cr-As based timber preservative. *Acta Zoologica Fennica*, 196, pp.297-300.
- Yusuf, A.A. and Francisco, H., 2009. Climate change vulnerability mapping for Southeast Asia. Economy and Environment Program for Southeast Asia, Singapore.
- Zaborski, E. and Ugarte, C., 2014. <http://articles.extension.org/pages/24726/soil-nematodes-in-organic-farming-systems>.
- Zereini, F., Alt, F., Messerschmidt, J., Wiseman, C., Feldmann, I., Von Bohlen, A., Müller, J., Liebl, K. and Püttmann, W., 2005. Concentration and distribution of heavy metals in urban airborne particulate matter in Frankfurt am Main, Germany. *Environmental Science and Technology*, 39(9), pp.2983-2989.
- Zhang, Z.Q., 2013. Animal biodiversity: an update of classification and diversity in 2013. *Zootaxa*, 3703(1), pp.5-11.

- Zhang, S., Li, T., Huang, H., Zou, T., Zhang, X., Yu, H., Zheng, Z. and Wang, Y., 2012. Cd accumulation and phytostabilization potential of dominant plants surrounding mining tailings. *Environmental Science and Pollution Research*, 19(9), pp.3879-3888.
- Zhao, J. and Neher, D.A., 2013. Soil nematode genera that predict specific types of disturbance. *Applied Soil Ecology*, 64, pp.135-141.
- Zhou, J., Sun, X., Jiao, J., Liu, M., Hu, F. and Li, H., 2013. Dynamic changes of bacterial community under the influence of bacterial-feeding nematodes grazing in prometryne contaminated soil. *Applied Soil Ecology*, 64, pp.70-76.
- Zuckerman, B.M. and Jansson, H., 1984. Nematode chemotaxis and possible mechanisms of host/prey recognition. *Annual Review of Phytopathology*, 22(1), pp.95-113.
- Zullini, A., 1976. Nematodes as indicators of river pollution. *Nematologia Mediterranea*, 4(1), pp.13-22.
- Zullini, A. and Peretti, E., 1986. Lead pollution and moss-inhabiting nematodes of an industrial area. *Water, Air, and Soil Pollution*, 27(3-4), pp.403-410.

Curriculum Vitae

Personal information

Name: Joey Genevieve T. Martinez
Email address: joeygenevieve.martinez@g.msuiit.edu.ph
Date of birth: June 9, 1982
Nationality: Philippines

Education

2011- present Doctor in Science, Biology (*candidate*), Marine Biology Research Group, Department of Biology, Ghent University, Gent, Belgium

2008-2010 Master of Science in Nematology (*Distinction*), Nematology Research Unit, Department of Biology, Ghent University, Gent, Belgium

2007-2008 Master of Science in Environmental Sciences (earned units), Department of Biology, College of Arts and Natural Sciences, University of the Philippines Cebu, Cebu, Philippines

1999-2003 BS Zoology (*Cum laude*), Department of Biological Sciences, College of Science and Mathematics, Mindanao State University – Iligan Institute of Technology, Iligan City, Philippines

Work experience

October, 2017 – Present *Associate Professor III*
Department of Biological Sciences
College of Science and mathematics
Mindanao State University – Iligan Institute of Technology, Iligan City, Philippines

August 2017 – Present *Principal Investigator*
Ecology and Physiology Laboratory
Prime Research Institute of Science and Mathematics
Mindanao State University – Iligan Institute of Technology, Iligan City, Philippines

January 2011-October, 2017 *Assistant Professor IV*
Department of Biological Sciences
College of Science and mathematics
Mindanao State University – Iligan Institute of Technology, Iligan City, Philippines

June 2007-June 2008 *Instructor I*
Department of Biology

College of Arts and Natural Sciences
University of the Philippines Cebu
Cebu, Philippines

March 2003-October 2005

Instructor I
Department of Natural Sciences
College of Arts and Sciences
Misamis University
Ozamis, Philippines

Conferences

- 5th National Conference on Environmental Science, **oral presenter**. 'Influence of small-scale gold mining activities on nematode communities: a case study in Sibutad, southern Philippines' held in Bonggao, Tawi-Tawi on July 8-10, 2016.
- 1st Global Soil Biodiversity, **poster presenter**. 'Copper effects on soil nematodes and their possible impact on leaf litter decomposition: A microcosm approach' held in Dijon France on December 2-4, 2014.
- 2nd International Symposium of Nematodes as Ecological Bio-indicators, **oral presenter**. 'Effects of cadmium on the fitness of, and interactions between, two bacterivorous nematode species' held in Gent, Belgium on July 5-6, 2012.
- 14th International Meiofauna Conference, **poster presenter** (2nd best poster award). 'Effects of cadmium on the fitness of, and interactions between, two bacterivorous nematode species' held in Gent Belgium on July 12-16, 2010.

Publications

- Martinez, J.G., Torres, M.A., dos Santos, G. and Moens, T., 2018. Influence of heavy metals on nematode community structure in deteriorated soil by gold mining activities in Sibutad, southern Philippines. *Ecological Indicators*, 91, pp.712-721.
- Martinez, J.G., Paran, G.P., Rizon, R., De Meester, N. and Moens, T., 2016. Copper effects on soil nematodes and their possible impact on leaf litter decomposition: A microcosm approach. *European Journal of Soil Biology*, 73, pp.1-7.
- Martinez, J.G., dos Santos, G., Derycke, S. and Moens, T., 2012. Effects of cadmium on the fitness of, and interactions between, two bacterivorous nematode species. *Applied Soil Ecology*, 56, pp.10-18.
- Martinez, J.G., Quiobe, S. and Moens, T. Effects of mercury (Hg) on soil nematodes: a microcosm approach' (**in prep. for submission**).

- Martinez, J.G., Jariol, K.C., dos Santos, G., Van Ranst, E. and Moens, T. Nematode community structure of rehabilitated surface mining sites in Sibutad, southern Philippines (**in prep. for submission**).



In a mineral-rich country like the Philippines, mining has a huge economic potential and has been an important source of livelihood among marginalized communities. However, mining activities, both small-scale and large-scale, have been causing serious ecological problems, both during and (often long) after the exploitation period. Studies on the impact of mining areas and their rehabilitation once exploitation has stopped, remain scarce in the Philippines. Hence, this PhD study was undertaken to assess pollution impacts caused by small-scale mining activities and to evaluate soil recovery in rehabilitated sites of a large-scale mining area in Sibutad, southern Philippines, utilizing nematodes as ecological indicators using a combination of field and laboratory approaches.